



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>





STANFORD UNIVERSITY LIBRARIES

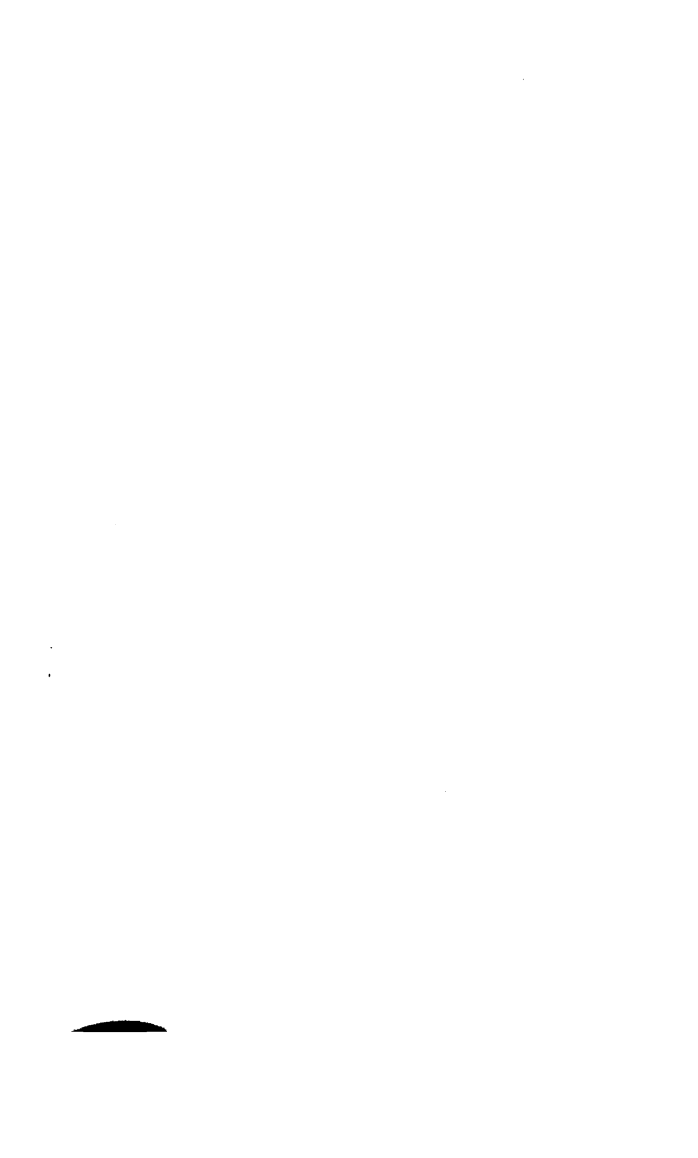
1

2

3



100-443888-1



HOW TO EMIGRATE;

OR,

THE BRITISH COLONISTS.

WITH AN

APPENDIX,

FORMING A COMPLETE MANUAL FOR INTENDING
COLONISTS,

AND FOR THOSE WHO MAY WISH TO
ASSIST THEM.

BY

WILLIAM H. G. KINGSTON, Esq.,

AUTHOR OF "THE COLONIST," "LECTURES ON COLONIZATION,"
ETC., ETC.

Second Edition, Revised,

LONDON:

GRANT AND GRIFFITH,
CORNER OF ST. PAUL'S CHURCHYARD.

MDCCCLII.



A.35705.

LONDON:
STEVENS AND CO., PRINTERS, BELL YARD,
TEMPLE BAR.

TO THE

RIGHT HON. THE EARL OF HARROWBY;

AS

A TESTIMONY

OF THE DEEP AND ENLIGHTENED INTEREST HE HAS AT
ALL TIMES DISPLAYED IN THE WELFARE OF
THE BRITISH COLONIES AND OF
BRITISH EMIGRANTS,

This Work

IS RESPECTFULLY DEDICATED,

BY HIS LORDSHIP'S OBEDIENT, HUMBLE SERVANT,

THE AUTHOR.



PREFACE.

THE object of the following work is to afford to all classes full information as to the best method both of emigrating and of assisting others to emigrate, especially the poor; the preparations to be made, and the advantages held forth by a colonial life.

It is also intended to afford a sketch of the practical working of a system which the Author is anxious to see established throughout the country, and which in some districts he has been the means of partially forming.

To the Earl of Harrowby the emigrating classes are much indebted for several important improvements, effected in consequence of his Lordship's representations to the Government while acting as Chairman of a Committee now dissolved, of which the Author was Honorary Secretary.

The Society for
has so ably and e
of the emigrants,
mittee, that from
ing, if the public
can there arise a
lect to which they

CONTENTS.

PART I.

| | PAGE |
|---|------|
| d as she is | 1 |
| ollins Family | 4 |
| Hodge and Labourer Hobbey | 7 |
| of the Uneasy Classes | 13 |
| Light bursts forth | 17 |
| olonist's Adventures | 29 |
| besides Hobbey think of turning Colonists | 37 |
| llage Lecture | 45 |
| arton Emigration Society | 52 |
| arton Lecture | 60 |
| e continued—British Colonies | 75 |
| st Emigrant from Barton | 89 |
| resolve to colonize | 97 |
| olonization Mania spreads further | 102 |

PART II.

| | |
|---------------------------------------|-----|
| ations for emigrating | 108 |
| ollins arranges his Outfit | 114 |
| Emigrants make Preparations | 122 |

PART III.

| | |
|-----------------------------------|-----|
| etting on board | 132 |
| oyage round to Plymouth | 140 |
| at Plymouth | 143 |
| oyage | 156 |

PART IV.

| | |
|---|-----|
| rrival | 182 |
| ollins Family begin to colonize | 187 |
| at Lynbridge | 197 |

APPENDIX.

| | |
|---|-----|
| Majesty's Colonial Land and Emigration ommissioners | 201 |
| System of Land Sales, and the Price of d in the Colonies | 202 |

The Society for the Propagation of the Gospel has so ably and energetically taken up the cause of the emigrants, before advocated by that Committee, that from henceforth, with God's blessing, if the public performs its duty, no longer can there arise any just complaints of the neglect to which they have been subjected.

CONTENTS.

PART I.

| CHAP. | PAGE |
|---|------|
| 1. England as she is | 1 |
| 2. The Collins Family | 4 |
| 3. Farmer Hodge and Labourer Hobbey | 7 |
| 4. More of the Uneasy Classes | 13 |
| 5. A New Light bursts forth | 17 |
| 6. The Colonist's Adventures | 29 |
| 7. Others besides Hobbey think of turning Colonists | 37 |
| 8. The Village Lecture | 45 |
| 9. The Barton Emigration Society | 52 |
| 10. The Barton Lecture | 60 |
| 11. Lecture continued—British Colonies | 75 |
| 12. The first Emigrant from Barton | 89 |
| 13. Others resolve to colonize | 97 |
| 14. The Colonization Mania spreads further | 102 |

PART II.

| | |
|--|-----|
| 1. Preparations for emigrating | 108 |
| 2. Mr. Collins arranges his Outfit | 114 |
| 3. Other Emigrants make Preparations | 122 |

PART III.

| | |
|---|-----|
| 1. First getting on board | 132 |
| 2. The Voyage round to Plymouth | 140 |
| 3. Doings at Plymouth | 143 |
| 4. The Voyage | 156 |

PART IV.

| | |
|---|-----|
| 1. The Arrival | 182 |
| 2. The Collins Family begin to colonize | 187 |
| 3. Doings at Lynbridge | 197 |

APPENDIX.

| | |
|--|-----|
| 1. Her Majesty's Colonial Land and Emigration Commissioners | 201 |
| 2. The System of Land Sales, and the Price of Land in the Colonies | 202 |

| NO. | PAGE |
|---|------|
| 3. Land and Emigration Deposits | 206 |
| 4. Regulations on board Government Emigrant Ships | 210 |
| 5. Emigration of Poor Persons aided by Poor Rates | 211 |
| 6. List of Works on the British Colonies | 214 |
| 7. List of Cheap Works on ditto, for circulation | 216 |
| 8. Cabin and General Outfit for Gentlemen and Ladies | 220 |
| 9. Outfit for Steerage Passengers | 221 |
| 10. North London Needlewomen's Association | 225 |
| 11. Register for Emigration Societies, and Model for Journal of Chaplain or Religious Instructor on board Ship | 226 |
| 12. Copy of a Letter from the Matron of the Ship "Pemberton" to the Rev. T. C. Child. Regulations for Chaplains for the Emigrants | 227 |
| 13. Bishop of Adelaide's Address to the Parochial Clergy of England | 232 |
| 14. British Ladies' Female Emigrants Society | 233 |
| 15. Emigrants' Spiritual Aid and Employment Fund | 236 |
| 16. Plan for affording Employment to Male Emi- grants during the Passage | 238 |
| 17. Instructions for superior Teachers or School- masters on board Emigrant Ships | 240 |
| 18. Sketch of the whole Plan adopted for improving the Condition of Emigrants | 243 |
| 19. The New Zealand Company | 245 |
| 20. Otago | 248 |
| 21. The Canterbury Settlement | 249 |
| 22. Natal | 253 |
| 23. Fund for Promoting Female Emigration | 256 |
| 24. Emigration Assurance Company | 258 |
| 25. Fund for the use of the Diocese of Melbourne | 262 |
| 26. Letters from Emigrants | 263 |
| 27. Miscellaneous Observations and Suggestions | 276 |
| 28. The Shetland Female Emigration Fund | 285 |
| Parting Advice | 287 |

HOW TO EMIGRATE;
OR,
THE BRITISH COLONISTS.
A TALE FOR ALL CLASSES.

PART I.

CHAPTER I.

ENGLAND AS SHE IS.

My friend, Mr. Henry Collins, resided near the village of Lynbridge, in one of the southern counties of England. He still enjoyed full health and vigour, though, having married young, he was the father of no small number of sons and daughters. His fortune was not of proportionable size—some few thousands of pounds, the greater part wisely settled on his wife, and besides this, he received the retiring pension of a government office, since abolished. His house, which he rented, one of those pretty country boxes scattered over every part of England, with shrubberies, kitchen gardens, and paddocks for a cow and a pony, was situated about a mile from the village. Mr. Collins was called the Squire by the country people for *some miles round*, for he was the only *untitled gentleman* in the immediate neigh

bourhood, though he would certainly not have claimed the time-honoured appellation on account of his territorial possessions. The three or four noblemen and baronets who owned property in that part of the country seldom resided on their estates, and the rest of the land belonged to successful manufacturers, who managed it by their agents.

Lynbridge, once a happy little place, had become by slow degrees a densely populated, overgrown village; unmanageable, from its bulk and poverty, like too many others in England. There was not, perhaps, that glaring vice and abject misery to be found in large towns; but the population was surely and evidently deteriorating. The immediate cause of this state of things was doubtless the existence of two manufacturing towns, which had sprung up within a few miles on either side of the village. At one time the manufactories had flourished exceedingly, and the youth of both sexes had flocked thither to find employment and good wages in either one or the other. The good wages induced them to marry; at all events they married, and somewhat improvident habits were begot in them. Of late years, work had been uncertain; there were six times the number of hands seeking employment, and consequently wages were lower. The fashion of marrying young had been introduced, improvident habits were not got rid of, and the population went on increasing without adequate means of support. Of course, a limited number only could find employment on the land: hence poverty, *'sery, and crime.* No longer, alas, did the

people disdain to ask for bread without work. The size of the poorhouse was increased, and still it filled.

The clergyman of the parish, Mr. Lowther, whose predecessor had been slothful and an invalid, exerted himself heroically to arrest the growing evils, and Mr. Collins ably seconded him. They did much good, considering their means; but it was as a drop of pure water drawn from the black wave of wretchedness and iniquity sweeping over the land.

There were a number of farmers in the neighbourhood, holding farms from fifty to five hundred acres in extent; but they had their own affairs to attend to, and it did not occur to them that they had anything to do with the poor, or could do anything to relieve them. They themselves were not over flourishing, some were verging towards bankruptcy. In the towns there were a few small gentry, and a considerable number of shopkeepers, and, though they might not be destitute of charity, never had it entered into the heart of any of them to attempt a combat with the growing evil, of which they had but an indistinct idea—except when it touched their pockets.

The poor-law guardians, with an average amount of collective wisdom, met and consulted, and complained loudly and often of the increasing vice and idleness of the population; but, although every day fresh applicants came for admission into their mansion of poverty, no remedy occurred to them for the complaint. The poor's *rates* must be increased, and *accordingly increased* they were; wages got lower

and so did the profits of the farmers and of the tradesmen. Rents too were sadly in arrear. The landlords complained also, and not without reason. Still to none of them did any means ever appear for lessening the evil. They began to despair—England is on the brink of ruin, was the general cry.

CHAPTER II.

THE COLLINS FAMILY.

MR. and Mrs. Collins had four sons and five daughters. Mrs. Collins was a sensible and excellent woman, and had carefully educated her daughters. The eldest was six-and-twenty, and the two youngest were still in the schoolroom, though about to quit it. In no part of the country were more amiable or attractive girls to be found, and yet to the best of my belief not one of them had ever received an offer of marriage. They had no fortunes, and marrying men kept away from their house.

John Collins, the eldest son, had been brought up as a practical farmer, and was now settled on a farm which he rented about twenty miles from Lynbridge. He was a well-educated, highly estimable person—a thorough English gentleman. His farm was small, as was his capital; but as he attended to it closely, and made the most of everything, it repaid him tolerably. He was of a hopeful disposition, yet he did now and then think of the future, and *consider how he should be able to support a*

wife and family on it, and enable them to hold the same position in life which his parents occupied. He had begun to think this from the day he discovered that he was in love with a charming girl, one of seven portionless sisters. Her father thought himself a prudent man, and threw cold water on his advances, and so they went loving on without progressing towards matrimony. John Collins, as he walked about his fields, or sat by his fire on a winter's evening with a book in his hand, often thought of the future;—of what would become of his now blooming sisters, of his light-hearted brothers, of himself with a family as numerous as that of his father. He did not desire to have the family property divided otherwise than equally among them all, and yet how small must be the share which would fall to the lot of each. "I will do my best," he soliloquized; "I will live economically, I will lay out every penny I can spare in improving my farm, and I doubt not that I shall be rewarded: but I can never expect to bring up my sons as my father has brought us up; and, if even they were to receive a good education, it will be next to impossible to find them employment in the higher walks of life. Indeed, unless they have extraordinary talents, I do not see what can prevent their sinking down into a lower grade of society, and their children again may have to gain their bread as hedgers and ditchers."

Notwithstanding these reflections, he would the next day mount his cob and gallop off to catch a glimpse of pretty May Seymour. Her father *was the curate* of a parish a few miles distant,

HOW TO EMIGRATE;

OR,

THE BRITISH COLONISTS.

WITH AN

APPENDIX,

FORMING A COMPLETE MANUAL FOR INTENDING
COLONISTS,

AND FOR THOSE WHO MAY WISH TO
ASSIST THEM.

BY

WILLIAM H. G. KINGSTON, Esq.,

AUTHOR OF "THE COLONIST," "LECTURES ON COLONIZATION,"
ETC., ETC.

Second Edition, Revised,

LONDON:

GRANT AND GRIFFITH,
CORNER OF ST. PAUL'S CHURCHYARD.
MDCCCLII.

day, there were a hundred able-bodied men in the union," observed Mr. Collins. "Where is it all to end?"

"I wish that I could see a remedy," said Mr. Lowther. "With wages as low as six and sixpence and seven shillings a week, even if wheat was cheaper, labourers' families cannot exist; and if wheat does get much cheaper the farmers say they cannot cultivate the soil."

"It seems to me that we are between the horns of a dilemma," said Mr. Collins. "More manufactures might be established, but they tend to the increase of the population. I always advise spade labour; but, though it pays well, it requires capital, and that few of the farmers have got to employ, while the heavy poor's rates frighten new capitalists from becoming agriculturists."

"Your remark is too true," replied Mr. Lowther. "There is a time when all nations decay, and it is the will of Providence that England should have reached that epoch, I begin to fear." Those who are accustomed to witness the scenes of wretchedness and vice which were daily brought under the eyes of the worthy clergyman will know how to pardon his despondency, when they remember the disheartening and sickening sensation which they themselves have often experienced as they have turned from them without the power of offering relief.

"Come, come; we won't be downcast yet," said Mr. Collins. "There is still much good in old England. We may find a way to rise again, though I confess I don't see it."

TO THE

RIGHT HON. THE EARL OF HARROWBY;

AS

A TESTIMONY

THE DEEP AND ENLIGHTENED INTEREST HE HAS AT
ALL TIMES DISPLAYED IN THE WELFARE OF
THE BRITISH COLONIES AND OF
BRITISH EMIGRANTS,

This Work

IS RESPECTFULLY DEDICATED,

BY HIS LORDSHIP'S OBEDIENT, HUMBLE SERVANT,

THE AUTHOR.

"What takes you there, farmer?" asked Mr. Collins.

"To look out for a place in it for myself mayhap, sir," said the farmer. "It will come to that if things don't mend. The fact is, sir, there are some poor fellows I was forced to turn off have been obliged to go there; and I want to tell them that I will give them employment as soon as I can, just to keep their spirits up."

"I am sorry you have had to turn them off," said the Vicar. "How was that?"

"Because I haven't money to pay their wages, and no prospect of it either," replied the farmer, frankly. "My rent is high, though I should not mind that if the land was better, and I had more capital to employ on it; but my lease is out soon, and then I must throw up my farm, a poorer man than when I took it."

"I hope that we shall not be losing you altogether, though," observed the Vicar.

"Little chance of my finding a farm hereabouts to suit me," said the farmer. "I haven't quite settled which I shall do. If it wasn't for my boys, who stay at home and help me, I could not have done as well as I have; but it's hard for them, poor lads, without a prospect of bettering their condition."

"Blessed is the man who has his quiver full of them," remarked the Vicar. "Your sons are fine young men, you may justly be proud of them."

"I am, sir," said the farmer, brightening up; "but I often think, if anything was to happen to me, how they are to get on in the world. It's

toss up whether they wouldn't have to turn into day-labourers, and be glad to get their even shillings a week."

"Never fear, farmer; your lads will do well wherever they are placed," said the Vicar.

Thus conversing, they jogged on till they came to a new cut, which was being made through the top of a hill.

"Who have we here?" exclaimed Mr. Collins, coming up, and looking at a stout hale man, who was working away industriously with pickaxe in hand. "Why Hobbey, my friend, how goes the world with you?"

"Baddish, sir," replied Hobbey, wiping the perspiration from his brow, as he looked up from his work. "Do all I can, it's a toughish job to get bread for the mouths I have at home; some days it's more than I can do, and they have to go without."

"I am sorry to hear that. I thought you were getting on better," remarked the Squire.

"So I was, sir; and Farmer Hyde was very kind to me, and gave me work whenever he could: at I was an extra hand, and lately he has had nothing for me to do," replied Hobbey. "Till I came here for six weeks, I only got ten days' work. You, Squire, knows what must happen when that's the case." He lowered his voice, and spoke as if ashamed of himself. "You have been a friend to me, sir, and I should not like you to hear it from other lips; I've been to the workhouse for bread, and have got into debt besides. I never did either before, but I am afraid it won't be the last time if things don't mend."

"I'm sorry to hear this; remember, come to

me the next time you are out of work, and I will try what I can do for you," said the kind Squire. "I thought your daughter Ellen was in service, and could help you."

"Lord bless you, sir, she only gets her board and lodging, and her wages hardly dresses her decently; and Bill, though he's a strong fine lad, is oftener out of work than in; while Fred., who eats as much as a man, scarcely ever gets any wages at all; and the other six of them, poor children, never earned a penny in their lives. I don't want to make matters worse than they are, sir; but I should be deceiving you if I didn't say they was very bad."

"I believe you, Hobbey," said Mr. Collins, sighing. "Good-by, my friend; I will give your good woman a look in, as I ride by, before long."

"Thank ye, sir; thank ye," exclaimed the labourer, as the Squire rode on. "Bless him, he has an English heart in his breast." Poor Hobbey had sunk in the world with the weight of a number of children, and a wife who was not as notable as she might have been, I fear. He once had a cart and horse, but the latter ate its head off. He then rented a ferry, and pulled the boat himself, toiling early and late, but it did not pay. He next took a public-house, and that answered worse than the other callings, and he luckily abandoned it before he took to drinking, and was forced to become a day-labourer. He was a steady man and a fair gardener, but people were afraid of engaging him on account of the number of his children.

The Vicar and Squire rode on to the union.

The day was bright, and the sun shone down on the heads of sixty stalwart youths who sat on benches within the walls of the building, with their arms folded on their bosoms, and their eyes cast on the ground with melancholy, brooding countenances, wishing for work, and envying Hobbey, who is free, and can gain seven shillings a week to support a wife and eight children at home.

CHAPTER IV.

MORE OF THE UNEASY CLASSES.

ON their way back the Vicar and Squire passed through the town of Barton. On the shop windows of a linendraper with whom Mr. Collins was accustomed to deal, large placards were posted up with the words "Selling off" thereon.

"I am sorry Gibbs has taken to this disgraceful method of gaining custom," observed the Squire. "I always thought him an honest man."

"Don't let us condemn him too soon," replied the Vicar. "I want a few handkerchiefs; so, if you like, we will step into the shop and learn the truth."

Mr. Gibbs bowed as they entered, with no sham melancholy.

"I cannot meet my engagements, Gentlemen," he replied to their inquiries. "Trade with me has been very bad for some time past, so I am selling off: and, if I can get help from my friends, I must try my hand in another place or at something else. I fortunately have only two children, and *my wife is accustomed to a country life,*

so I can at all events go back to my father's farm and work as a labourer. Pray understand that I hope to pay eighteen shillings in the pound, though I shall not have a penny left."

As he spoke he brushed his hand across his brow and stood up erect before them. Our friends left the bankrupt's shop with a feeling of respect for the man.

"I wish that all flourishing tradesmen had as good consciences as poor Gibbs," observed the Vicar.

"That man will yet succeed," said the Squire. "He has got success in him, though he has missed it for the present. The times and his situation have been against him. He possesses honesty, intelligence, and a good heart, and they will triumph in the end; though I do not just now see how he is to do it."

As they returned homewards they overtook a couple of men trudging along the road with bundles hanging over their shoulders at the end of their sticks. The Vicar recognised them as having been formerly his parishioners. One was a carpenter and the other a blacksmith.

"Where are you going, my lads?" asked the Vicar.

"Up to London, sir," they answered, looking up and touching their caps. "We are just out of our apprenticeship, and have been looking about for work down here; but, as we can't get it, we be going up to the big city where we suppose, as they are always building new houses, they must want such as we."

"I fear you will find many competitors in the *field already, my lads*; but still I cannot advise

you to stay where you are. I would have a few words with you before you go."

"We sleep to-night at home," said the men.

"Then call on me early in the morning," said the Vicar, and rode on.

The Vicar dined that day with Mr. Collins. They talked over parish affairs.

"I have had a sad letter from Mary and Martha Brown, daughters of poor Farmer Brown who died insolvent three years ago," said the Vicar. "They went up to London, you know, as mantuamakers, and they tell me that they can barely keep body and soul together by working early and late, till their fingers are ready to drop off."

"My wife had a similar one a few days ago from Mrs. Jones and her daughter, and they are literally on the point of starvation," said Mr. Collins. "We sent them a small sum to help them for the present, but I fear that it will only ward off the evil day for a time. It is a pity that girls from the country go up to London in search either of situations or work. If they did but know the awful dangers to which they are to be exposed, they might be prevented from swelling the ranks of the wretched ones whose lot is already cast there."

The post came in while they were at tea, and Mr. Collins drew forth a letter from the bag. The handwriting he did not recognise. He read it eagerly, and a smile brightened up his countenance.

"From my old college friend, Osborn," he exclaimed. "For upwards of twenty years I have lost sight of him; when, lo and behold, he turns

up from the antipodes, and writes to say that he will come down here two days hence to brush up old times with me, and to inoculate me with his colonization fervour. You have often heard me speak of him, girls."

"Oh, yes, papa," answered Miss Collins. "I can recollect his name from my earliest days; and I always fancied him a very old man with a white beard."

"He is several years younger than I am; for he went to college at a very early age," said the Squire. "It appears that he was travelling for several years afterwards in all parts of the globe, till he settled down in what he says is the garden of it, Australia; and that he has there realized a handsome fortune."

"In Australia! that's where Botany Bay is; isn't it?" exclaimed Charles. "What a horrid place! Mr. Osborn can't mean to say that he has been living there?"

"He does though," replied the Squire. "He was living within fifty miles of the place till the new colony of South Australia was formed, when he migrated thither, and has only just arrived from thence. What has brought him over I do not know, but he talks of speedily returning to the land of his adoption."

Preparations were next day made for the arrival of Mr. Osborn, whom the young ladies could not help fancying must have become, from his long sojourn in the land, something very like a savage or kangaroo.

CHAPTER V.

A NEW LIGHT BURSTS FORTH.

A FEW hours before dinner-time on the day he was expected Mr. Osborn made his appearance. He was very unlike a kangaroo, and had nothing of the savage about him, nor the look of a returned convict though he had been at Botany Bay ; but, on the contrary, he was a very gentlemanly, fine man, with a countenance somewhat bronzed by exposure to the sun, with no superfluity of flesh certainly, and manners more free and open, perhaps, than are to be found in the generality of Englishmen. Probably he gave way to the bent of his feelings on meeting an old friend, for among strangers he appeared to be rather retiring than otherwise. He knew that his friend truly appreciated him, but he could not forget the suspicious feeling with which Australian colonists were regarded by people in general, happily now giving place to respect and esteem for those brave men who have dared the dangers to be encountered, overcome the difficulties, and won the prize due to their courage and perseverance. He was introduced in form to all the family ; and, by the time the party, increased by John Collins and the Vicar, were seated round the dinner-table he found himself perfectly at home. The young ladies at once liked him for his lively and interesting conversation ; and, John Collins and his brothers had seldom met a man for whom they felt more re-

spect. The Vicar pronounced him a sound and sensible person, and the Squire said he was just as he always was—one of the best of fellows.

“What induced you to go out to Australia?” inquired the Squire. “You disappeared on a sudden, and I could gain no tidings of you.”

“Want of occupation,” answered the Colonist. “I had been at the bar three years; I never had had a brief, and had no chance that I could see of getting one, when a brother of my mother’s, who held an office in New South Wales, and was paying a visit to England, asked me to accompany him back, promising me more success than I was likely to find at the bar. So I packed up my portmanteau and my law books, and two days afterwards was sailing down channel bound to the antipodes. I left my boy; for, as you remember, I married very young and lost my sweet wife in the second year of our wedded life. This circumstance had an effect in making me anxious to quit England. I was not disappointed on arriving in the colony, for I had not raised my expectations high. I found the climate warm but dry, and the air pure, in no way relaxing the mental vigour. Sydney in those days was not the place it has since become, and I am glad to say that it has improved in size and in many other respects. It is now a handsome city, well lighted and paved, with broad streets and shops, which may vie in magnificence with many in London. Yet, sixty years ago, the spot on which it stands was a desert; and the foot of a white man had never trod that mighty island except for a few short hours on the shores of Botany Bay. *In those sixty years the population has*



HOW TO EMIGRATE;

OR,

THE BRITISH COLONISTS.

WITH AN

APPENDIX,

FORMING A COMPLETE MANUAL FOR INTENDING
COLONISTS,

AND FOR THOSE WHO MAY WISH TO
ASSIST THEM.

BY

WILLIAM H. G. KINGSTON, Esq.,

AUTHOR OF "THE COLONIST," "LECTURES ON COLONIZATION,"
ETC., ETC.

Second Edition, Revised,

LONDON:

GRANT AND GRIFFITH,
CORNER OF ST. PAUL'S CHURCHYARD.
MDCCCLII.

S

zealous, energetic men ; and I do not over-praise them in saying that their clergy ably support them. There is doubtless room for more clergymen ; but, as it is, there are far more in proportion to the population than there are in England."

"I rejoice to hear this," said the Vicar. "I am so incessantly engaged with the affairs of my parish, that I confess I have not looked into the subject. I shall now no longer try to dissuade people from leaving the country."

"I trust that you will do more," said the Colonist, earnestly. "I trust that you will use your very best endeavours to persuade those who cannot find constant employment here to emigrate. The clergy are the true and proper guides of the extensive movement which I hope soon to see taking place. They should be the last to bid farewell to the portion of their flock about to seek fresh pastures ; to exhort them not to forget the holy precepts they have heard ; to advise them as to their conduct on the voyage and the preparations to be made : while the colonial clergy will receive them on the shores of their new homes, and point out to them the best course for them to pursue."*

"Such a plan never before occurred to me," said the Vicar. "It is doubtless the proper way to carry on emigration, and I at once see the very great importance of the clergy taking up the work."

"Do so, my dear sir," exclaimed the Colonist,

* See Rev. T. Child's Letters and Answers, and the Bishop of Adelaide's Address to the Clergy, in Appendix.

enthusiastically; "and let all your brethren engage heart and hand in the noble work, and no longer will our country labour under the disgrace of allowing her people to go forth—I will not say like heathens, for *they* took their priests and their gods, false though they were, with them—but like brute beasts, without souls to be saved or minds to culture. You are the true guides of the people—their proper pastors. Teach them to come to you for advice and information; make yourselves thoroughly masters of the subject; and while, by your exertions, happy and Christian communities spring up in the new world, no longer will you hear that the country is over-populated, and the ignorance, the crime and wretchedness, which now almost overwhelm us, will be brought within your grasp."

"But, surely, the places of those who go will be immediately filled up by others," said the Squire; who was a political economist of the old school.

"Not immediately; and remember, that the more you send, the more will find employment at home," was the Colonist's answer.

"How so?" asked the Squire.

"Each man, woman, and child in Australia consumes on an average from 7*l.* to 10*l.* value of English manufactured goods in the year; therefore, if you send ten thousand people to those colonies, by the end of the year upwards of 70,000*l.* worth of manufactures will have been sold more than would have been had they remained. If they *had* remained at home they would *not* have married. By going to the

colony they marry and multiply, and the next year more manufactures are consumed, giving employment to many hundred additional hands at home."

"I see, sir," said John Collins; "the more people who go to colonize, the more work there will be for those who remain. By increasing her colonies, the mother country not only relieves her population from over competition, but increases in a still greater ratio the means of employment."

"Exactly so," exclaimed the Colonist, well pleased: "I am glad to find that you grasp the subject at once. In five years, with a judicious system of emigration, if part only of the unemployed capital of the country were to be engaged in the work, there would not be an able-bodied pauper in the country, and every man would obtain a fair day's wages for a fair day's work, which is what I hear many now cannot do."

"But I am afraid we should lose many of our best people," remarked Mrs. Collins. "We can ill afford that."

"You need have no fear on the subject, my dear madam," answered the Colonist. "We only propose taking the unemployed, or those who cannot get constant employment, which it is to be presumed the best always can. We are not over particular; if a man has but the desire to be honest, we are content. It is extraordinary what an improver of men is a Colonial life. Idle he cannot be, for he would starve; though he will as certainly get rich if he is industrious; he has no time or reason for discontent, and dis-

onest he can scarcely be; for he has few temptations. The greater number of causes which here degrade the poor man have there no effect; consequently, if a man has any heart remaining in him, however broken down he may be at home, he soon again becomes the stout Saxon peasant his father once was. The same process takes place at home. If one of the best men emigrates—and we want a few for example sake—a pauper, say, steps into his place; and in a year or two, when he once more feels himself a man, you would not know the difference between him and the man who never was a pauper. Often have I watched the process going forward, and my heart has rejoiced at it.”

“But I am afraid the education of the people is sadly neglected. Is there anything like school; are there any means of instruction for the young?” asked the Vicar.

“I will not say it is ample; but, again, there is more in proportion to the population than is to be found in England—certainly for the lower orders, and I may say also for the upper”—replied the Colonist. “I could give you a long list of schools with competent teachers, especially in South Australia and Australia Felix. There are numerous academies for young gentlemen and ladies, and masters of all sorts, equal to those found in provincial towns. In Tasmania and at Sydney, there are endowed colleges—the Bishop of Newcastle has established one in his diocese, and the Bishops of Adelaide and Melbourne are engaged in doing the same, while private tutors are not wanting. I do not mean to say that there is not room for improvement,

but great efforts are making to effect it; and the greater the number of people who appreciate the value of a good education go out, the more speedily will those objects be accomplished."

"You have indeed removed many of the objections I have felt hitherto against emigration," said the Vicar. "But it must be a dreadful thing to associate constantly with convicts. They must prove a constant drawback to the moral wellbeing of the community."

"I do not for a moment deny the evils of the system which has hitherto unhappily been pursued; and yet, I believe, had a good system of transportation been established from the first, a happy and virtuous community might have been formed from the wretched outcasts who have been expelled their native shores—strict discipline, a constant religious and moral superintendence, a careful selection of convicts to be assigned, and of settlers to whom they were assigned, and every means taken to raise the fallen man by giving him task-work instead of that of a slave, and by making him sensible that his fate for good or for evil is in his own hands—in fact, educating his moral being—would have produced much happier results. I speak from experience. For many years I was surrounded by seldom less than fifty felons at a time, housebreakers, sheepstealers, pick-pockets, and even worse characters. I was very strict with them—I never overlooked a fault. I explained to each man the exact amount of work I must have done, according to circumstances, either for a day or a week, after which

might labour for his own advantage or amuse himself as he liked ; and in no instance was the work neglected, nor any theft or any grave offence committed. Freedom from temptation, abundance of work and food, certainty of punishment for faults, and a reward for good conduct in sight, gave wonderfully improving effects. However, they understand that I do not advocate the assignment system. It is a fearful responsibility to be vested in the hands of a master. I merely wish to explain that, although many thousands of felons have been sent to those shores, the evil arising from this is not of the magnitude that might naturally be expected. A large proportion of them become thoroughly reformed, and anxious to bring up their children virtuously. Yet, I confess that I would rather live in a colony where there are no convicts, and certainly would rather employ free labourers than assigned servants ; because I consider the responsibility less, though the latter might prove more lucrative. However, to avoid a convict colony was not the only reason which made me migrate to South Australia, though I might have been biassed by it."

"Then are there no convicts in South Australia?" asked John Collins.

"None. By the charter, for the formation of the colony, the mother country undertakes not to send any there without the full consent of the inhabitants," was the Colonist's answer.

"Then that is the colony I should like to go to. I would avoid the responsibility, unless it were thrust on me," said John Collins.

"My dear boy, I hope you will not think of

such a thing," exclaimed his mother. "We cannot let you go."

The Colonist took no notice of the remark, but observed,—“The assignment system is now abolished, although a system of task-work has been introduced by the government with the most beneficial results. On the same principle, I have found it always answer better to pay free labourers for the amount of work done, rather than for the time they work, where such is possible. When I left the colony, six months ago, sawyers, splitters, and shinglers could easily earn from two to three pounds a week; agricultural labourers from 15s. to 1*l.* a week and upwards, with board and lodging; and bricklayers, so great is the demand for houses, seven shillings a day.”

“Why, it strikes me, that if we could find means to send out our friend Hobbey there, he would get on better than he does at home,” observed the Squire to the Vicar.

“I fear that it will be a difficult task to persuade him to quit the place of his birth,” answered the Vicar.

“We will see what we can do,” said the Colonist. “Who is your friend in question?”

“An industrious labourer, with a wife and nine boys and girls, several of them grown up,” said the Squire.

“The very man of all others to succeed. If the family are sober and well-conducted, unless they are one and all indued with Bæotian stupidity, they cannot fail of becoming independent,” exclaimed the Colonist. “By all means let us *send out our friend Hobbey.*”

CHAPTER VI.

HE COLONIST TELLS SOME OF HIS OWN ADVENTURES, AND THE FORMER CONVERSATION IS CONTINUED.

WHEN the ladies had left the dinner-table Mr. Osborn drew from the Squire and Vicar an account of the state of the country, and of their own district in particular. "You are plethoric," he observed, as he rose to go into the drawing-room: "you have too much capital and too much labour. The colonies must relieve you. All classes—rich and poor nobles and gentles—must go thither; and I see nothing irremediable in your condition."

At the tea-table, by an observation from Miss Collins, Mr. Osborn was induced to talk of himself. "Oh, I forgot to tell you how I got on after I first reached Sydney," he said, laughing. "I fear that I touched on rather dry subjects. I practised the law for some time, but with no great taste for it; and, as my clients were better able to pay in kind than in money, my profits were not large. My uncle also died suddenly, and left me 2500*l.*, with which I immediately determined to commence sheep-farming, then, as now, the most profitable employment in the colony. I had a friend, who, like myself, had received a university education, and had brought precisely the same sum to the colony; and as he had been up the country for some months at a squatting station, to

learn something about sheep, of which he was totally ignorant, and liked the life, we resolved to club our resources and to become partners. 1000*l.* of our capital we kept at interest, with the rest we bought a flock of 10,000 sheep, at 8*s.* a head, and mounted on stout horses, with saddle-bags and blankets strapped on before, hobbles and tin-pots, tea, sugar, and flour on either side, away we started to our station, three hundred miles up the country. None but those who have experienced the delightful freedom of galloping through these untrodden wilds, the purity of the air, the sensation of independence, the hopefulness of the undertaking, can fully appreciate the advantages of a settler's existence. We had hardships, it is true; but they never lowered our spirits—for some time we lived in a bark hut with a clay floor—our beds were sheets of bark with coarse blankets, scarcely an article of furniture, and our food, mutton and damper from one end of the year to the other. Afterwards, however, we turned our hut into a cottage, and planted a garden round it; while a large supply of books, for which we sent home, and music, served to keep us civilized during the short time we could spare from the care of our property. Our profits were from fifteen to twenty per cent. on the capital we first embarked; and every year, as our flocks became larger, so did they increase, and thus we rapidly grew rich. We next commenced a cattle station, and my partner married, and moving it considerably to the south went there to take charge of it, while I remained in charge *of the sheep station*. Three years after this

a colony of South Australia was formed; and, following the path of several more adventurous men, I conducted overland, for upwards of six hundred miles, a large herd of cattle and a flock of sheep which I sold for very high prices, and returning again by sea made a similar expedition. My partner accompanied me on this occasion. We had hitherto led a life somewhat like that of the patriarchs of old; when, much pleased were we with the appearance of the country and the probabilities of increasing our wealth that we both resolved to become purchasers of estates in the Colony. We neither of us had any cause to repent our choice; for, although our farming operations did not bring us in such large returns as did the stock stations and sheep runs in the interior, we became the owners of landed property which will one day be of great value. At length had a spot which I could call my own, and I confess that the feeling was one of great satisfaction. Although Onslow had a separate estate from mine, we still pursued our former occupations in partnership; and he, as he has a wife and an increasing family, remains in the colony to look after our concerns, assisted by my son, who, having finished his education, joined me four years ago. He came out to pay me a visit, as I had no wish to make him abandon England, as I had done; but so enamoured did he become of a colonial life, that I believe he would be content to remain there to the end of his days, unless he was tempted to come to England in search of a wife, a valued

acquisition difficult to be obtained in that part of the world."

"How is that?" asked the Vicar. "Are there no ladies in the colonies?"

"A large number; but they all have husbands," returned the Colonist. "Happily, in whatever rank of life a man is placed, it is so easy to support a wife and family, that every wise young man marries as soon as he can find a helpmate suited to him. In the lower ranks of life a wife is not only a blessing and a comfort, as in the higher, but actually increases a man's wealth by the value of her labour. In New South Wales, especially, so great is the disparity of the sexes, that every respectable girl is certain to be able to marry whenever she likes; and I recommend fathers with large families, of daughters especially, to emigrate thither without delay, if they can find the means to pay a small sum towards the expense of their passage. The Government Emigration Commissioners afford a free passage to the young women of such families."

"Oh, I thought you were going to recommend Mr. Collins and me to pack up and start off at once, with our girls, to the back woods of Australia," said Mrs. Collins, laughing. "I am afraid my girls would not be as heartily welcomed as the Miss Hobbys; although they know how to make butter and cheese, to bake, and make puddings. They have all sorts of useful accomplishments, I can assure you."

"Seriously, my dear madam, highly educated and refined females are thoroughly appreciated,

d are heartily welcomed in the Australian colonies," said Mr. Osborn, bowing to the young ladies. "We want them to civilize and improve ; to cheer our now dreary mansions with the sweet sound of their voices, the bright smile of their fair countenances. How many families are there in England, were they to follow the advice I could give them, and come to the land so eager to receive them—what numbers are there, with limited means, who now go abroad to cheap watering-places in France, Germany, and Italy—who would, if they could muster up courage to cross the ocean, found homes for themselves and their children ; while they would live at less expense than they can abroad, and far more usefully and respectably. The gentlemen, instead of idling away their time in frivolous pursuits, or in doing absolutely nothing, would find abundance of useful occupation worthy of their Anglo-Saxon race : and the girls, instead of living on in single blessedness, would rejoice at the heart of many a young man of good family and education, and would become the happy partners of a fine race, destined some day to play a mean figure in the world. It is grievous to think of the thousands of families of limited means, who are now truly exiles in foreign lands, and not only rendering no service to the mother country, but actually drawing away her resources, who would, by becoming colonists, improve their own condition, and add to her wealth as well as that of the colonies. I have shown what may be done with a capital of only three thousand pounds. Most of the people of whom

I speak have much more; or, if they have only incomes, still they might live cheaper in the finest climate in the world, and, by laying by, soon save sufficient capital to cultivate an estate. It will be said that the means of education are wanting. This is really not the case; but after all, are mere accomplishments worthy of the sacrifices made to obtain them? If people did but know the advantages and the pleasures of the colonies they would not hesitate to become colonists."

"Why, my dear Osborn, you will wish to turn us all into colonists, I suspect," said Mr. Collins.

"I own it, my friend. All are fish who come to my net," replied the visitor. "I would persuade all those to emigrate as soon as they begin to feel the pressure at home, before their resources and spirits are weakened. Too many wait till they are ruined; and then, with impaired means and broken energies, they commence a life which requires no small portion of both. However, many a ruined man in England has become a flourishing colonist; at the same time that a man, to commence a colonial life with the best advantage, should have good spirits and a thorough knowledge of the world. I certainly do not advise very young men, without that knowledge, to emigrate; for, although some succeed, a greater number are ruined. And I also think that broken-down men will be little better off than they are here, except that they will find a good climate and cheap food. And if they can do nothing better they can become shepherds or hut-keepers."

"Then I think they would improve their condition," remarked John Collins. "I would rather be a shepherd on the plains of Australia than a broken-down gentleman in London. What wages do they get?"

"From twenty to thirty pounds a year, with rations," was the answer.

"Thus a man may save nearly the whole sum; and if he, as I suppose he may, invest it in sheep, however poor a commencement he makes, he may in a few years become independent," said John Collins.

"He may. But few do so. They spend their wages in tobacco, spirits, and other luxuries," said the Colonist. "It is extraordinary from what a variety of ranks, trades, and callings shepherds and hut-keepers are formed: lawyers, surgeons, clerks, sailors, tailors, soldiers who don't like powder, and dancing-masters who have broken their legs; but the best of all are Glasgow and Manchester weavers. The difficulty we have is to induce people accustomed to live in towns to go up the country, where the true means of acquiring wealth is to be discovered. I would rather see a colony formed without an attempt to build a town, and would let the Government offices and stores be on board the ships which brought the colonists thither, until they had produced food sufficient for their support. As South Australia was formed, nearly all the capital of the poor settlers was sent away to bring food to the colony. I always advise my friends not to spend a penny in what will not bring returns. A hut built with his own hands ought to satisfy a man for the first few years of

his colonial life, unless he has a capital of some thousand pounds, and then three or four hundred expended on a residence is not of so much consequence to him. On the foundation of South Australia, several hundred thousand pounds were expended on public and private buildings, on land speculations, and on food brought to the colony, before any one thought of cultivating the soil; and it is a proof of its wonderful resources that it has so completely recovered the condition into which it was in consequence brought. From the same cause individuals cripple their means, and injure themselves and the community at large. The labour of a man expended in building a house would be more profitably employed in tending sheep or cultivating the ground. I would rather see a new country covered with huts than palaces. The first composed of settlers, without aught but strong arms and a supply of food for a year, might easily be conceived to surpass in wealth the owners of the latter, although they might have begun with some thousands each. By this example I explain my meaning."

"Very valuable advice, and if I ever become a colonist I will not forget it," said John Collins.

"But how is it so many people fail?" asked the Vicar. "The only persons I have met from the Australian colonies had been ruined there, and declare that their resources and internal wealth have been absurdly exaggerated, and that they would advise no one with money to lose to venture out there."

"I am not surprised that such persons cry *down the colonies*," returned the Colonist.

We are not fond of laying the blame of our disasters on ourselves, and depend on it the failure of those men might easily be traced to constant neglect of the common rules of prudence. They were very idle or very ignorant, and totally unfit for a colonist's life. In all my experience I never knew an instance of the contrary. Let me ask you, sir, were they men likely to succeed in England, think you?"

"Why, as to that, I can scarcely say," returned the Vicar. "They were living on their friends, and doing nothing; or were engaged in some speculations which I did not hear were likely to prove successful."

"I thought so," answered the Colonist. "They did not succeed, because they did not possess a moderate share of prudence, perseverance, energy, or forethought."

CHAPTER VII.

OTHERS BESIDES HOBBEY THINK OF TURNING COLONISTS.

JOHN COLLINS slept little that night. Young men are apt to jump at conclusions more speedily than older ones, and he found himself, as soon as his head was on the pillow, considering whether he should not act wisely to turn colonist. His capital, though small in England, would be ample in Australia. A wife would be an assistance rather than an expense. He might marry May Seymour; some of her many sisters *might* accompany them. He would pur-

chase a small estate near Mr. Osborn's property, and have cattle and sheep stations in the interior. One of his brothers should go out to assist him. In a few years they would be independent; indeed, from the first they would be so. Some of his sisters might come out to them; how happy they might be! As he thought on, the prospects grew brighter and brighter; impediments were overcome, difficulties vanished. He thought over the arrangements to be made when May Seymour should have said Yes, and her father should have given his consent. He began to consider what things it would be necessary to take, when he should secure his passage, and what he should first do reaching the colony. In that one night years of his future life were sketched out; and, as he was a calm-thinking man, I have reason to believe that the picture he drew was not very unlike the true one.

The next morning, as they walked round the grounds, the Colonist at once divined what had been the tenor of his young friend's cogitations. He led him on to open his heart to him; and, hearing the exact state of his case, strongly urged him to consider the subject seriously. "If your wife and sisters-in-law do not object to rough it; to live in a cottage built partly with your own hands; to attend to household affairs, to the dairy, poultry-yard, and garden; to keep accounts; indeed, to make themselves generally useful—even a less capital than you possess would suffice. They will have ample time for reading, and to practise any useful accomplishments they may possess. I suspect,

However, that they will abandon worsted-work and purse-netting, nor will wax-flower making or Poonah painting be longer to their taste. Books, music, and the merry dance, they may still enjoy; but they will soon learn to interest themselves in what is really useful, and will be hundredfold the happier for it. How they will despise and pity the listlessness, the inactivity, the objectless life, of ninety-nine young ladies out of a hundred! and yet those very ladies, if they had the way pointed out to them, would rejoice to play the noble and important part for which nature intended them. When you speak to your fair friends, tell them what is woman's true mission, and they will listen, depend on it, with no inattentive ears."

How John Collins longed at once to fly to Lady Seymour, to show her the bright prospect which had opened before him, and to urge her rather to accede to his request! but he was a sensible man, and he resolved to let the subject in its general aspect be brought first before them, allow them time to become familiarized with it, lest he should startle them by asking them to become actors on the strange scene.

Those who have for the last twenty years interested themselves as I have about the colonies, and have looked on them as England's new El Dorado, the means by which she will be enabled to emancipate herself, if rightly used, from her present alarming difficulties, will be well aware of the erroneous ideas entertained respecting them by people in general, mostly arising from the folly and wickedness of founding them with convicts. To send convicts to a

colony where the mass of people are respectable and can set a good example, and where the convicts, while such, are kept distinct from the community, is very different to the system pursued in founding New South Wales and Tasmania. But I fly from my subject. People used to call colonizing banishment; they used to fancy our colonies little islands or strips of land on the sea-coast, which, in time of war, an enemy's frigate might take possession of. Why, an army such as Napoleon led to Moscow would never conquer our Australian colonies, if the inhabitants chose to prevent them by the very means the Russians employed. To be cooked and eaten by savages, or to be torn by wild beasts, was supposed to be the ordinary fate of a colonist; and it never seemed to have occurred to those who stayed at home at ease that towns or houses existed in the colonies. I speak of the ideas of people sensible and well-informed on other matters, and well do I remember the arguments which were employed to prevent my becoming a colonist; the almost anathemas which were threatened should I persist in committing so egregious and degrading a folly. A new era has commenced, and it needs no prophet to foretell that the latter half of the nineteenth century will be the age of colonization.

At breakfast the subject was renewed; indeed, it became the sole topic of conversation. By degrees every member of the family was interested in it; and in a few days people out of doors, in all the surrounding neighbourhood, *talked of the strange gentleman from foreign*

arts, who had made a mint of money and wanted others to do the same.

"How do you propose to get the subject made generally known?" asked Mr. Collins of his guest.

"By inoculating the clergyman or some gentleman in each parish, and getting them to talk to their parishioners. I would advise them to give short lectures in their schoolrooms, or, better, in some large barn, on a summer's evening, and illustrate them with a map of the country, pictures of the scenery, and specimens of its natural history and productions. Inter-act them in the country, show the prosperity of those who are there, and you can soon do away with the fears of difficulties and dangers. They will be eager to take a share of the good things they hear of. I had a travelling exhibition prepared, which I shall keep for some great occasion. If you can get the loan of a large barn, we will try what effect a few plain statements of facts will have. If you, Mr. Lowther, will do the same in the neighbouring parish, which is, I understand, under your charge; and you, Mr. John, will do your best in yours, and let Mr. Seymour and other friends to do the same; in the course of a few days the whole neighbourhood will be enlightened."

All the gentlemen present agreed to the plan proposed, and promised to read attentively two or three works which he put into their hands with an assurance that the information they contained might be relied on.* He had also

* See Appendix.

brought a large collection of small pamphlets and papers to distribute among the cottages of the poor.*

✓ "These," he observed, "will be found very useful, and everybody may take important hints from them. I would however, as a rule, advise gentlemen carefully to read all pamphlets and papers before distributing them, or they may find that under the head of a British colony they have been urging people to emigrate to Texas, California, or the United States. I wish people would remember that every person who goes to Australia consumes some pounds' worth of British goods, but to the above-named countries only five shillings' worth. Then the climate of Texas and California is most insalubrious, as are many parts of the United States. Fevers, ague, and hardships there decimate the settlers who have been tempted over by the accounts of speculating land-agents as to the fertility of the soil and the advantages of republican institutions. Land is so cheap there that it is difficult to get labourers to work on it, and consequently people are tempted to hide the unhealthiness and inconveniences, and even to send over funds to induce their relatives to come over and assist them. There are doubtless many parts of the States where a healthy climate and a happy home is to be found; but a very large proportion are bitterly disappointed, when, after a long and expensive journey, they reach their locations. I have lately heard of shiploads of Englishmen going to New Orleans, at the swampy mouth of

* See Appendix.

Mississippi, one of the most unhealthy climate in the world. The wages of white men are high there certainly, because they are obliged to fly the place soon after they

A few only of the strongest become civilized and make money; but I submit that money is not the sole object of emigration, certainly not of colonizing. Being surrounded by vice, with too great a chance of becoming vicious, dwelling among slaves, loss of health or of physical energy, being compelled to submit to Lynch law, and the rule of the bowie-knife as a high price to pay for good wages—these things, be it remembered, not better than can be had in Australia. Land is cheap in America, but is called dear in Australia and New Zealand; but it must be borne in mind that land without labour to cultivate it is of no value. If

Australia were sold at a low price, unless there were slaves or convict labour, none could be cultivated except where each man could dig a garden; but if all turned gardeners all would starve. No capitalists would be induced to go to the country, and there would be no means of conveying labourers there; indeed they find no employment when they get there. It must be remembered that to colonize land, capital, intelligence, and labour must be united. The first must be taken to the first, and the second of them is of use without the other. If land is cheap, capitalists will not colonize; because they soon after they have received wages they are ruined, and, though they cannot benefit themselves, they ruin their former employers. Those who advocate the reduction of the upset price of

land in Australia forget this, and assert that large capitalists wish to tyrannize over small ones and labouring men. It is, on the contrary, for the benefit of all that land should be at a price sufficient to prevent labourers purchasing land and becoming employers of labour, until they have repaid the expense of their transport and their quota towards the expenses of forming the colony. It does not answer to cultivate less than twenty acres, and a man should have more than 5*l.* for every acre; thus, before a labourer can advantageously become a landowner, he should have saved from 150*l.* to 200*l.* Let me assure him that the higher is the price of land the more quickly will he save that sum. It is an error, though a very natural one, to suppose that a cheap-land colony is the best to go to. 2*l.* or 3*l.* an acre sounds much in the ears of those who are accustomed to see land given away or sold for 2*s.* or 3*s.*; but when it is remembered that it will enable the land to be sowed and reaped, and the harvest gathered in; that it will allow flocks of sheep and herds of cattle to increase, roads to be made, houses and churches to be built, it will seem truly a low price. By it the whole community will grow richer; but, at the same time, let us never forget that we have something else to do than to grow rich by colonizing, we have to grow happy and virtuous. We have a solemn duty before us—a noble destiny to work out. I make these remarks, as hints that you may be able to answer any objections offered to you; and now the sooner we carry our plan into operation the better.”

CHAPTER VIII.

THE VILLAGE LECTURE.

. OSBORN gave an admirable lecture in Mr Hodge's big barn, which was swept out and hung with boughs for the occasion. I have notes of it, but I know that it was far more attentively listened to than Mr. Collins had expected. Mr. Lowther preached a very excellent sermon on the subject, and also gave a lecture in the schoolroom of his other parish, as he had undertaken to do. The Miss Collinses set to work in their day and Sunday school, to give instruction to the children respecting the colonies, and to endeavour to do away with the foolish notions entertained by their parents about the dangers of the voyage, and the wild beasts and diseases. They got from London pictures of kangaroos and wombats, and the duck-billed platypus; and they copied some drawings Mr. Osborn lent them of Australian scenery; and their brothers constructed a large pasteboard globe with the continents roughly sketched on and all the English possessions painted red; they, besides this, had maps of the different colonies and the different settlements of Australia marked clearly out. In making these preparations they learned far more of the colonies than they had themselves before known. This was what might be considered the theoretical part of their instruction; but besides, at Osborn's suggestion, they established an industrial school—a thing which had never before

.

been heard of in the place. They engaged the village cobbler, tailor, and carpenter, to give some of the boys lessons in their respective trades ; so that, in a short time, many had learned to patch their shoes in a rough way, others to mend their jackets who always before went ragged, and a still greater number could handle a saw and drive in a nail properly. Horticulture was not forgotten, and a part of the kitchen garden was set aside to serve as a school ; where, for two hours every day, the gardener gave instruction to those the young ladies considered the best boys, and so great was the interest the worthy man felt in the progress of his pupils, that he took care Mr. Collins should not suffer by the loss of his services. Mr. Osborn also put into the hands of Mr. St. Clair, the banker of Barton, a sum sufficient to defray the expense of the passage of two boys to South Australia, begging that it might be given as a reward to the best boy, every half-year, in the school, and promising to take care of them on their arrival. These arrangements took some little time to carry out, nor was the prize of a free passage spoken of till after Mr. Osborn's departure ; as he remarked that, at the present, its value would scarcely be appreciated, by the parents at all events, even should the boys be eager to gain it.

I must now return to John Collins. He rode home with his pocket full of books, and his head full of the subjects in them—not homewards, by-the-by, for he took a long circuit to call on Mr. Seymour. He mentioned the arrival of Mr. Osborn, the statements he had made, and *the advice he had given* ; but he did not utter a

ard of what his own thoughts had been. There could be no harm, Mr. Seymour thought, in the plan; and he promised to attend his lecture before he attempted to give one himself.

The first movement John Collins made was to distribute a dozen of the pamphlets about the Australian colonies, among some of the farmers and the most intelligent of the cottagers in his neighbourhood. When they had had time to look them over he went among them and talked to them on the subject, and induced them to ask questions about the countries described; but in no instance did he suggest to them the advantages gained by those who go there to labour. He allowed the idea of emigrating to come from themselves; though, when it was conceived, he fostered and encouraged it, and did his best to calm their fears and get rid of their doubts and prejudices. His next step was to invite every person, in his own and the neighbouring parish, to come and hear something he had got to say to them, in his large barn, on the evening of the following day; while the hint that there would probably be a mug of beer and a slice of bread and cheese for the men, and a cup of tea for the missuses, was sufficient inducement to secure a large attendance. The barn was large and airy; he had it ornamented with boughs, and as many seats as he could collect were arranged in front for the women and old men, while at one end was a raised platform on which he took his station. Every one wondered what he was going to talk about, and the uncertainty made them still more anxious to listen.

"My friends," he began, "I have lived among you for some years, and I hope and trust that, as I feel certain you would do anything in your power to serve me, you will believe that I am anxious to do all I can to benefit you. I have lately been reading some books about a country which belongs to England, which is indeed a part of England, though it is divided from it by the broad sea; and I have lately also met a gentleman, an old friend of my father's, who has spent many years of his life there, and I have become so much interested in all he has told me about the country, and all I have read, that I felt a strong wish to give you some of the information I have collected.

"This country is called Australia, and what is most extraordinary is, that although it is fifty times as large as England there are not nearly as many people in it as there are in our county. It is summer there all the year round; at least there is no weather like our winter: it is not too hot, and it is very healthy: the soil is very good, and wheat and barley, and corn of all sorts, grow in abundance; but it is most celebrated for its large pastures, on which feed thousands and thousands of sheep and cattle and horses. Now I am telling you a truth, however wonderful it may appear; there are so many sheep that there are not shepherds to take care of them, and the owners are obliged to kill them to boil them down for the sake of the tallow; so that, up the country, fine legs of mutton are given away for the asking. I wish that we had here some of the thousands of fine *legs which my friend has seen thrown away to*

after the fat has been taken out of them; cause there were not people to be spared to try them into the towns. In the same way, fields of wheat have been left unreaped for want of hands—think of that—the yellow waving corn allowed to rot, useless on the ground! It makes me sick to think of it, when one knows how many starving mouths it would have fed.

“In that country, in the towns at a distance from where the sheep feed, mutton is 2*d.* and 4*d.* a pound, and bread is equally cheap; while agricultural labourers, near the towns, receive from 18*s.* to 22*s.* per week, sometimes with a cottage and as much ground as they like to cultivate for a garden; and, in the country, from 10*s.* to 15*s.*, with board and lodging. Shepherds get from 25*l.* to 30*l.* with board and lodging. Reapers, 12*s.* to 14*s.* per acre, with provisions; and shearers from 1*l.* to 1*l.* 5*s.* per hundred sheep for washing and shearing, and a good shearer will shear a hundred in a day. All useful trades get even better wages; and bricklayers, carpenters, and shoemakers soon make their fortunes. It appears to me, indeed, from all I can hear, that the people in that country are very fortunate: they have plenty of food, a healthy climate, good wages, no taxes, no poor’s rates—there are no poor there—not a beggar is to be seen—there is no excuse there for begging—there is plenty of work, and people are only too glad to get those who can work for them. An old man, with only one leg and an arm, may gain 20*l.* a year, and food and lodging, as a hut-keeper—that must indeed be a fine country to live in. The great advantage of that

country, and I know that you will think it very great thing, is, that people are never there *out of work*; no one can say 'I cannot get work. I am sure that all here will agree with me, that it must be a fine country where there is plenty of work and good wages.

"Now all the people I speak of are English men, and a very large number have gone there from this country, across the broad sea, within the last few years: a great many have gone from the large manufacturing towns, where they were sickly, and weak, and starving, with the lowest wages; and now they are strong and healthy, with as much food as they can eat. All these people have crossed the sea in big ships—some two hundred thousand, I suppose, or more,—and, though they have been months on the water, they have arrived safe and well. Just consider how many ships it must have required to carry them all over; if two hundred people went in each ship—and many ships carry less—upwards of one thousand ships must have been employed to carry them over: however, that is very much under the mark, and it shows very clearly that there can be little or no danger on the voyage. People who live always on shore talk of the dangers of the sea, while sailors declare that there is much more danger on the land.

"There is much to amuse people on the voyage—the sea itself is very beautiful; I would make a voyage if it was only for the sake of seeing it. The air is fresh and pure, and there are strange fish and strange birds and strange lands, which *are passed on the way*, and strange people are

1; but what is stranger than all, when people there after going that way, it is difficult to suade themselves that they have not got to go again. Everything is English. English carts and boatmen, with honest white English faces and talking English, come off to the ships. English houses are seen on the shore, and English carts and waggons are ready to carry the people to the town. There are English churches, country-houses, and shops, and inns; and English clergymen and magistrates, and English faces: in fact, my friends, those who go there are as much in England as those who stay here; for everything that is good here is to be found there: all is English, with this difference, that there is plenty of room, but few to fill it; plenty of land, but few to till it; plenty to do, but few people to do it; plenty of food, but few to eat it: here, unhappily, we have not room enough, land enough, work enough, or food enough.

We all love England, we all love our homes; that country is as much England in everything that makes England valuable as the land we tread on; and, from all I can hear, those who go there have every reason to bless the day when they determined that there they would establish a home for themselves and their children."

Such was the style of lecture John Collins gave. He probably said more, and gave a fuller description of the country, with more amusing illustrations. His great object was not to raise chimeras to frighten his hearers. He did not talk of savages, or wild beasts and serpents; *because he knew that the first were few and sel-*

dom now do harm, and that the second do not exist. It would be time enough to assure them of this when they asked him. He did not try to persuade any one of them in particular to go but let what he had said take effect.

CHAPTER IX.

THE BARTON EMIGRATION SOCIETY.

THE subject of colonization becomes most engrossing and delightful to those who take it up seriously, and view it in its true light. It soon became almost the only subject on which anybody talked at Lynbridge House. Mr. Osborn as a colonist, had long viewed it in its bearing with respect to the colonies; as a philanthropist as it regarded those who might emigrate; and as a patriot, in its vast importance to the prosperity, nay, the very existence of the country at large. He could not help expressing his surprise at the total want of system in the management of emigration, and the extraordinary ignorance—not only of the illiterate, but of well educated men—with regard to the colonies.

“The plan I advise is, to divide the country into districts of from twenty to thirty mile in circumference, or less, according to circumstances, with an Emigration Board in each, the members of which should be the parish clergy men, medical men, and the most influential resident landed proprietors, other gentlemen and farmers. Each of these again should take his *own part of the district* under his especial care

1 member should supply himself, as I shall rest, with books, pamphlets, and papers on colonies, for distribution. He should inform self well on the subject, and should take y opportunity of talking to the people about One of the most active and intelligent of members, and most constantly resident, uld act as secretary, and another should act reasurer. The society, as soon as formed, uld put itself in communication with Her esty's Colonial Land and Emigration Com- ioners. The secretary should send a list of committee, with the name of the district, to hen Walcott, Esq., Secretary to the Emigra- Commissioners, 9, Park Street, Westminster. should first procure the best works on the nies, and make himself master of the subject.

treasurer should then open an emigration scription list, and should use every means to ct funds from people of all ranks in the ict. He should earnestly recommend that ubscriptions be paid to him, and no money given to the poor themselves. He should select a place as an office, and fix one or days in the week on which people, who may to emigrate, or desire information, may e to him. Maps and a globe, with drawings ome views in the colonies, will be found ul. He should then have large placards ted and posted all over the district, some- t as follows:—

To those who are out of work. AUSTRALIA, ZEALAND, and the CAPE OF GOOD HOPE a happy home—plenty of food, cheap and l—*abundance of work*—and high wages to

industrious persons who here cannot find employment.

"For the purpose of distributing information, and assisting those who may wish to benefit by the advantages offered in the colonies, the following gentlemen have formed a committee:—

CHAIRMAN.

NAMES OF COMMITTEE.

HONORARY SECRETARY.

BANKERS.

TREASURER.

Office ——. The Honorary Secretary will attend on — and — between the hours of — and —, to afford information, and to receive applications from those who desire to emigrate."

Perhaps some attractive words may be introduced, such as "Plenty of work! plenty of good food! high wages! beautiful climate!" The honorary secretary should make out a list of all applicants, stating the colony to which they wish to go, name and age last birthday of each member of a family, and occupation, and should send it up periodically to Stephen Walcott, Esq., 9, Park Street, requesting that the printed forms may be sent down for the people to fill up.

It must be understood that agricultural labourers are preferred, and if married, without children or with only two or three, still better; then rough carpenters, blacksmiths, bricklayers, under forty years of age. People, however, with large families of grown-up sons and daughters, especially the latter, are acceptable in the colonies, and the Commissioners therefore generally feel themselves justified in assisting them *to emigrate with the Colonial Emigration Fund.*

"What is the Colonial Emigration Fund?" asked Mrs. Collins.

It arises from a portion of the money received from the rental and sale of Crown Lands in the colonies. The other portion goes to pay the expense of the government in the colonies.

This fund is formed expressly for the benefit of the colonists, as it is in fact their money, and they therefore have the right to select the sort of emigrants to suit them best. They want strong healthy farm servants, men and women, who, having no money whatever, will continue working for them at least for two or three years.

It is only for this class of people that the secretary should apply to the Emigration Commissioners, and the society must find half the passage-money for them. For people who are not eligible for passages in the Commissioners' ships the secretary should be in communication with a respectable agent in London, who may secure their passages and arrange their outfits, with two or three of the first shipbrokers, who will inform him what ships are going.

At the end of each year the society should publish a report of the names of subscribers, amount of subscriptions, and an account of the persons who have received assistance from the funds, and also any letters sent home by emigrants. They should all be instructed to write to the secretary. These reports, collected, would show the amount of assisted emigration.

"I agree with you," said Mr. Collins. "I wish such societies were formed all over the

kingdom: but though that is not the case, we may do what good we can in our own sphere, and let us form one in this district, with Barton as the centre. I have in my eye a man who will make a first-rate secretary, my friend Mr. St. Clair, the banker: he is clever, energetic, and anxious to be doing good. Let us ride over there this afternoon. We will call on several other gentlemen, and we shall at once get together a committee. Lord Ashborough will, I know, act as chairman when the subject is clearly explained to him, and we may set to work without delay."

"I shall be delighted," exclaimed Mr. Osborn. "When a good thing is determined on, the sooner it is done the better. *Every day lost is a day of suffering to those who might be relieved by emigrating, as well as to those who might find work were their competitors gone.*"

Lord Ashborough consented to act as chairman, so did Mr. St. Clair as secretary, and several clergymen and others were placed on the committee. It was at once agreed that a public meeting should be held, at which Mr. Osborn consented to deliver a lecture, and after it the committee was to be further increased, and the placards printed and posted over the country. On the way back, the gentlemen encountered our friend Hobbey working on the road.

"How goes it with you to-day?" asked Mr. Collins.

"Very bad, sir; very bad indeed, sir," answered poor Hobbey, shaking his head.

"*I wonder, Hobbey, you do not think of*

ing to the country we were speaking of
other evening at the lecture?" said the
uire.

"I have, sir; but they say that the ships is
ten, and when the sea is rough like they go
the bottom, and half the people who go to
am parts goes to the bottom in them."

"Who are they you speak of?" asked the
lonist. "I tell you, not one ship in a thou-
nd going to Australia is wrecked. You con-
nd ships and places. Several German, and
me American and English, ships have been
st going to the United States, a much shorter
yage, and therefore the owners have sent
ips which ought to have been in the dock-
rd or burned. Those which have to cross the
e are finer ships, and, as they are inspected
government officers, they are in every respect
tter found and fit for sea. There is nothing
fear in the voyage, I can assure you."

Hobbey took off his hat and scratching his
ad observed, "Well, sir, but them savages they
y as eats people as lives in them parts."

The Colonist laughed. "You see that they
ve not eaten me Hobbey, and I have con-
antly been among them. It is all nonsense
out their eating people. Formerly, when the
ite men cruelly used to shoot the poor black
vages, whose country they had taken, the lat-
r often retaliated; but now one never hears of
murder by a black man in Australia."

"But," urged Hobbey, "the beasts, the lions,
e snakes as big as poplars sir, I'd rather not
where they say they are."

"I can *promise* you that there are not more

snakes than in England ; and, as for wild beasts, there are none larger than a common dog, except the kangaroo, which you may tame and keep as a pet in your cottage."

"Well, sir, but we should be put out on a barren shore, and no one to look after us,—how is us to live, sir ? We've got friends here, sir, and there we has none." Hobbey was not going to leap in the dark, and therein he shewed his wisdom.

"In the first place you will go to a town larger than Barton ; the land is fruitful and not barren. You will be allowed to remain on board ship for a fortnight, and you will be fed till you can find employment ; and that, I can answer for it, you will find within a few days or so of your arrival."

"But my missus, sir, I can't get she to move," said Hobbey, looking sheepish.

"Come Hobbey, be a man !" exclaimed Mr. Collins. "Don't listen to the nonsense your wife talks. You know what is good for her and the children. Here you all are starving, or disgracing yourselves by begging ; there you will be able to hold up your head like a true-born Englishman. Don't let me despise you, and tell you that I think you a coward who is afraid of a few difficulties in the way of making himself and all his family above want for the rest of their lives. Come, Hobbey, say you will go, and set a wise example to the poor people round Barton."

Hobbey looked down, he spoke in a perfectly respectful tone : "Beg pardon sir ; it's very well sir for *you* to say *go* ; but you know, sir, it's a hard thing to leave one's kindred and one's friends, *and the place where one has lived all one's days,*

r; and to go to a strange land one knows nothing of: I don't think, sir, you'd like it."

"Well, my friend, but suppose I were to go; could you then go?" asked the Squire.

Hobbeys laughed at the idea. "I'm not afeared saying yes, sir, because I'm right certain you n't sir."

"Do not be too sure of that; my friend, I ask, I promise to go, will you?" said the Squire.

"I will, sir," said Hobbeys screwing up his courage, "And there's many another poor family wuld gladly go too, if you, sir, shewed them the way; but *none on us likes to go where there's no one we knows to trust to*; no parson sir, no church, no manor house."

This is the feeling, if not expressed, of all the rural population of England—"No one we knows trust to." It is a feeling which makes them valuable as colonists with a guide,—helpless and easily imposed on without. They ask for leaders—they entreat the gentlemen of England, the sons of those to whom they have looked up from time immemorial, to perform their duty, their true and noble destiny, to conduct them forth from starvation, and ruin, and death, to lands where they may fulfil the great destiny of the Saxon race.

The Squire leaped from his horse and put his hand on the labourer's shoulder, "My friend," he whispered, "prepare to go; for go I purpose if Heaven so wills it. It is my duty, and Heaven will prosper me; in no other way can I be so useful to these poor people. Do not speak of it, Hobbeys, till I tell you; and now go home and run over your *missus*."

CHAPTER X.

THE BARTON LECTURE.

THE members of the new Emigration Committee exerted themselves so energetically by calling round on all the people of the neighbourhood that a very large assemblage of ladies and gentlemen were collected; while placards posted in every direction had given due notice to the poorer classes. Lord Ashborough, a nobleman greatly beloved for his excellent qualities, took the chair and on either side were arranged some of the most influential clergy and magistrates of that part of the country.

The Chairman—after explaining the objects of the meeting, and stating that a Committee had already been partly formed, and that it was proposed to add other gentlemen to their number under the sanction of the meeting, and that Mr. St. Clair, a gentleman well known to them all for his kindness of heart, his honourable feelings and independence of principles, had disinterestedly undertaken to act as Honorary Secretary—introduced Mr. Osborn to the meeting. The gentleman before them, he observed, had long resided in the country he was about to speak of. He had wealth at command, but he made that country his home: he found it a happy one and he was going shortly to return there again. He loved England dearly: he loved his countrymen; and finding that country a good one and knowing that those who went there, if honest, steady and industrious men, would assuredly

prosper ; he was anxious to induce his countrymen who could not find employment at home, of all classes, rich and poor, nobles and commoners, gentles and simples, to go there also,—to make that country their home, to found other Britains in the southern hemisphere. A globe, and maps, and large coloured drawings were hung up on the walls, and specimens of natural history were placed on a table in front of the Chairman.

Mr. Osborn then rose, and spoke as follows :—

“I come before you, my friends, as the advocate of British colonization. By that term I mean the judicious and careful settlement of our countrymen in healthy regions belonging to the British crown, where they may enjoy unrestricted the blessings of British laws, of our glorious British constitution, free from the galling trammels of over population, of over competition, of helpless pauperism. Too long has it been the custom to think only of emigration, to think only of sending forth our swarms, those at home remaining perfectly indifferent as to what became of the wanderers, whether they landed on some British shore or became aliens in some pestilential land, where slaves still groan in chains, where vice is triumphant, and where the laws of God and man are disregarded among enemies or rivals of England. I wish to draw a wide distinction between the terms emigration and colonization. Emigration is merely the act of going forth ; it does not embrace the act of arriving at another shore. For the act of arrival another term is used—the word immigration. Emigration is, however, a work of great importance. I cannot impress you too highly with its

importance. It is a part of the operation of colonization, though it does not of necessity result in colonization. It is the carrying forth of the materials of the future colony, and as those materials are carried well or ill, with or without damage, will depend the moral prosperity of the future colony. We must remember that men are not like bricks and stones: they have minds to be instructed and amused, hands to be employed, passions to be suppressed, tempers to be managed, and souls to be saved as well as bodies to be fed. Besides this, the ship has to be guided over the pathless deep, the effects of storms have to be guarded against and counteracted, an ignorant crew to be commanded, and the condition of the ship and the health of all to be watched over. What I have mentioned is no slight work, but before this work is commenced there is much to be done: the collecting of the emigrants, the seeing that they are supplied with a convenient outfit of clothes, the sending them on board ship in a happy, healthy and comfortable state. All this comes into the work of emigration. To be done any thing like well, it requires great system and management and perfect combination and co-operation among all classes of the community—kind wishes and open purses. All those who hear me have the means of acting their parts in the formation of that system. I do not hesitate to say that it is their duty to act that part. The system I venture to suggest I will hereafter explain.

“If, then, the work of emigration is important how much more so is that of colonization. Alas that charlatans and impostors should ever be

to undertake it—that those should be
ed to engage in it for the more sake of
men utterly unworthy of the noble task,
nds incapable of perceiving the high and
; qualities of the work they undertake ;
h has too generally been the case, and
tinue to be the case, unless the true
of the people stand forth to perform their
ad to assert the noble prerogative which
, when giving them cultivated minds,
, wealth, and position, awarded to them.
at is this work of colonization ? It is a
employ all the talent, the energy, the
, the perseverance, possessed by man : it
lanting of a population on a virgin soil ;
tivation of the soil to supply them with
he construction of houses, of towns, and
r their habitations ; the formation of laws
ulations for their civil government ; and
blishment of scholastic and religious in-
ns for their moral and religious welfare.
e act of sowing seeds which may spring
become mighty empires ; it is, therefore,
to be undertaken in no light or careless
; but with deep study and deep thought,
rnest prayers for assistance from on high,
h the exertion of all our brightest intel-
and moral faculties. From the ancients
ld take a lesson in the art of colonization.
olonies were not planted with the off-
gs of their gaols, male and female ; with
speculators ; with broken-down spend-
but they sent forth to the important
eir most illustrious men—their magis-
-*their generals, their philosophers, their*

merchants, their craftsmen, their priests, their soldiers, their agriculturists, with their wives and children. The plantation of a colony was an august ceremonial—to none but to the wisest and best was the office committed. And these colonies were treated too by the mother country as an affectionate parent treats her children; while they returned her regard by their love and support, even while they became independent states, vying with her in size, in wealth, and grandeur!

“I will not stop to describe the unhappy state of England at the present day—pauperism prevailing to a frightful extent, and still going on increasing. It is a folly to say that it arises from any system of government, neither free trade nor protection will cure it: it is far beyond the power of any legislative enactment to remedy—no laws can put down pauperism; it arises from one great cause—over-population; there is not sufficient profitable employment for those ready to work. It is the great social evil of the day; and earnestly do I wish to impress this on your minds, that *great social evils* demand *great social efforts* to cure them. As over-population is one of the great banes of this country, so in emigration will be found one of the great remedies of the evil; and as the evil is great, so must the effort to cure it be general in order to be effective: it must be a mighty *social effort* such as has never before been made by the nation. Every man and woman, of high and low degree, must bear their parts; and I hope to point out to you, as I proceed, how those *parts* are to be borne.

“In England alone there are a million of paupers, and their support costs 5,000,000*l.* a year. The money spent on paupers, during three years, would carry the whole of these to Australia; and little more than the cost of their maintenance, for one year, will carry them to Western Canada or the Cape of Good Hope. But I believe I do not err, when I say that there are little less than another million of persons who would benefit by becoming colonists. Persons of all ranks, who can here find no employment for their capital or their talents, who are here idle and useless, would there, with a proper developement of their faculties, become valuable members of society. To carry out this great object, I see only one way—the whole country must be divided into districts, with such a society in each as has this day been formed in Barton, and every person residing in that district must contribute to carry out the objects of the society; they must aid, not only with their money, but with their own *personal exertions*: it is not enough that a few rich persons should be asked to subscribe their two or three pounds, or even their ten or fifty pounds; but every man, woman, and child should give according to their means—shillings and sixpences, and even halfpence, should be received.

“I will not expatiate long on the wisdom of aiding emigration at the cost of the poor-rate: it appears to me so self-evident, that I cannot cease wondering that the system has not been universally adopted. In three years the whole pauper population of England might be removed to the furthest of our colonies, at the cost of

their support in idleness; in a less time to our nearer colonies. I do not say that they should all be removed—the maimed, the sick and weakly must be left to our charge, and a light charge it would then be. As our colonies go on multiplying and increasing, so will their power of absorbing our superabundant population, and England may never again be over-populated.

“ If we foolishly and wickedly persist in maintaining our paupers in idleness at home, we add every year to the amount of human misery, vice and degradation, and the evil will become unmanageable. The pauper children will grow up into men and women who will have children, meantime crippling the resources of the country, and *consuming uselessly the capital which should be affording employment to others*. Gentlemen, those who are guardians of the poor, remember this; for every two paupers you keep at home, you keep another man out of employment. Send away two-thirds of your paupers, you will be relieved from supporting the other third; because the funds hitherto engaged in supporting them will now be employed in cultivating the soil, or in other remunerative ways. I may be wrong in the proportions. It may be that you must send away three-fourths, and the other fourth will obtain work. It is the principle alone I wish to explain. The reverse is the case if they remain. For every three persons who become paupers a fourth is thrown out of work. Wages are lowered, the labourer can scarcely exist. I am not exaggerating the case; two more cannot obtain employment instantly *the capital engaged in finding work for a third*

is withdrawn. See with what dreadful rapidity the evil increases. We see at once how Dorsetshire became overwhelmed with paupers: we see how Ireland was wellnigh ruined. Seeing the evil, knowing how it occurred, let us not neglect the remedy which Heaven offers to us. I do not say send these poor people away without leaders, without capital; but let those who have intelligence and capital become their leaders, and all will prosper. Remember, also, I do not say that colonization is the only remedy; where there is ignorance and vice there must always be poverty, for ignorance and vice assuredly lead to it. We must therefore bend every effort to improve the religious and moral condition of the masses who remain; we must endeavour to raise their physical condition; and, to effect this, we must endeavour better to instruct in their duties the upper classes—the true leaders of the people.

“Time was when it was deemed prudent and wise to keep the people in ignorance; time was when it was thought barbarous to send the poor to the colonies. Those times are gone by, never I trust to return; but, my friends, let us remember that it was the upper classes which allowed the people to remain in ignorance, who neglected to show them the advantages of colonizing, who neglected to form a proper system of emigration. Oh let us now remedy the dreadful mistake of our fathers—by affording them good instruction, by exerting ourselves to enable them to emigrate and to colonize rapidly and happily. I mention these points to show *that*, important as I deem colo-

nization, I consider it only one of the remedies for the great social evils of the day.

"I was lately reading an account of the Pot-
ters' Emigration Society, by which the humblest
class of men are endeavouring to found a home
for themselves in the State of Winconsin, United
States. However much I admire the combina-
tion of these poor men, and their spirited deter-
mination to help themselves out of their diffi-
culties, I grieve to see the result very inade-
quate to the energy and perseverance employed,
and the dangers and difficulties to be undergone.
I grieve to see Saxon men, who once had leaders,
groping by themselves in the dark without a
guide or chief. I grieve that such men are left
to be imposed on by false reports and by false
guides. Proud as I am of them, of their true
Anglo-Saxon spirit, bitterly do I feel the dis-
grace which attaches to those who ought to
have put themselves at their head, and led them
forth to British shores.

"It is stated that the expense of transporting
each adult to Winconsin is 8*l.* and when there
they have to toil long and labour hard to gain a
livelihood. They ask no more. But these are the
very men who would be so welcome in Australia
and the Cape, and gladly would the colonists pay
the few pounds more required to make them their
brethren. Mark also this: those who go to the
United States consume only five shillings' worth
of British goods in the year—those who go to
Australia consume seven pounds' worth. For
every couple who go to Australia one person
finds employment at home; but it requires *fifty-
six* people to go to the United States before one

at home can find employment in making the articles they require. This reason alone, if there were no others, would make me anxious to send people to Australia in preference to any other country. Yet, with all the advantages to those who emigrate, and with all those gained with some going by those who remain at home, I regret to say that I hear it asserted that farmers and manufacturers would rather keep them at home, doing nothing in the workhouse, that they may get them to work cheaply for them in the summer. I say that I hear it,—I grieve that I cannot disbelieve it. I trust that no person in this room would act so base, so cruel, so detestably foolish a part—I say foolish, because it is so palpably against his own interest; it is roguish and knavish, because he hopes thereby to throw the burden of supporting his labourers on other men's shoulders; and it is an old saying, that 'all knaves turn out fools at last.' This is a subject which gives my heart more pain than any other—to see Englishmen, whom I should honour and love, act so vile a part;—I say they are unworthy of the name of Englishmen. They themselves should be made to emigrate, but not to colonize—they are unworthy to set foot on our blessed colonies,—they should be taken crop and heel and sent to grow cotton among the negro slaves in Kentucky. Let every one who hears me endeavour to bring such men to a true sense of the crime and folly they have hitherto been committing.

“But I was speaking of the machinery for carrying out the proposed plan of emigration. Besides the board of gentlemen for forwarding *emigration generally*, I most earnestly advise the

formation in each place of a Ladies' Society; They must energetically collect money—Few things can be done without money, but still they can do much which money cannot possibly accomplish: they can speak kind words to their poor sisters, they can give them counsel and encouragement. Their duties should be—1st. To collect clothes for them; to see that they have a sufficient outfit; to show them what things it is useless to take; to furnish them with every little comforts which may be required for the voyage. 2ndly. It is very necessary that the young women, especially, should have employment during the voyage, and for this object they should collect materials fitted for women to employ their hands on. This may be done at almost no cost but a little care and trouble. A list of what is required, I furnish. 3rdly. It is all important that, where there are single female emigrants on board, there should go forth a superior matron to superintend them. She should be a lady, or a person of superior mind and intelligence, to command the respect of those below her.* Such persons have invariably succeeded in maintaining order, while the matrons chosen from among the emigrants are of little or no use. The Government Emigrant Commissioners give every encouragement to ladies who will take this office, but they cannot give a sufficient gratuity; and I earnestly beseech the ladies of England to raise subscriptions sufficient to afford adequate remuneration to those who are induced to take this important office.

“There are two similar points the gentlemen

* See Appendix.—“British Ladies' Female Emigrant Society.”

must attend to. The first is, to supply a quota towards the payment of a religious and moral instructor on board every emigrant ship which leaves these shores to cross the line, as well as to afford means of employment to the men. A society was formed for these purposes in London, but the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel* has so energetically taken up the object, and so efficiently performed the duties proposed, that the labours of the first have ceased. The Colonial Church Society has also undertaken the same duties, although not nearly so extensively. To the fund for supplying religious instructors to emigrant ships, established in either of these societies, I earnestly recommend all persons to subscribe, as they would perform their bounden duty to their fellow-men. I can assure them that they select their men with no narrow sectarian spirit; and that, whatever may be the religious denomination of Christians who subscribe, they may rest assured that in no possible way will their opinions or feelings be offended by any of the gentlemen sent out by these societies. Their object is to do good on broad Christian principles, to improve the minds of the emigrants, and to make them happy and contented by every means in their power. I say that every denomination of Christians may, without acting against their principles, subscribe to these funds, for their emigrant brethren will all equally benefit.

“Among the ways of giving employment to the men and boys is to teach them tailoring and cobbling; and for these purposes it is necessary

* See Appendix.—“Emigration Spiritual Aid Fund.”

to collect old clothes, shoes, and leather, which should be sent to the Emigration Depôts at Deptford or Plymouth. Let us bear this ever in mind, that as the tree is planted so will it grow up—as a colony is formed by honest, industrious, and virtuous men, so will the nation into which it grows be honest, prosperous, and happy; and if we venture to create a community of vicious, ignorant, and irreligious persons, so, most assuredly, will the nation which springs from them, be destitute of public or private honour of religion, or of happiness.

“Think, then, of the opportunity afforded of doing an infinity of good where there are collected together two or three hundred people, who must, for want of other occupation, listen to good advice and counsel. How it grieves one to think of the numerous opportunities which have been thrown away. As the amount of good is great, so is the amount of evil when the opportunity is neglected. I say it advisedly, where there is not a superior person to instruct and guide the emigrants, few of them but are the worse for the voyage. People talk of the iniquities practised on board emigrant ships, and turn up their eyes and say, that on that account they are opposed to emigration, and piously draw tight their purse-strings. Fools that they are! They neglect the only means of preventing the evil, and then complain of the result of this neglect. What was the former system? Two or three hundred people, previously strangers to each other, were huddled together for four or five months, again to become strangers on landing; while they were placed under the charge of rough seamen unaccustomed to moral restraint,

who might or might not have any real influence over them. I say, afford us the means of preventing the evil, and I trust that it will be for ever stopped. The plan to be pursued, is to fine very severely the owner of any vessel in which disorders occur or the contract is not properly fulfilled. One the other day was fined £500. To withhold the salary of the surgeon, and otherwise to punish him. To punish the captain and his mates and to deprive them of their command, and to punish the crew. To appoint to each ship a chaplain, or a gentleman of sound religious principles and firmness of character. To appoint a superior matron of the same character, and never to allow the surgeon to attend any of the single women out of her presence. To supply ample employment and amusement both to men and women during the voyage, besides affording them religious and moral instruction. Another important check to disorders, and which will add much to the happiness of emigrants, is to aid them in emigrating in bodies to settle together in the same part of the colony—as is the custom of the German emigrants, who are the most prosperous and steady of any of our colonists. Public opinion is thus brought to aid in keeping all in order. For this purpose, however, they should have some capitalists with them, and be under a leader in whom they confide.

“To encourage individual efforts in aiding colonization, I wish to place the following pictures before you:—Consider what may be the future fortunes of some poor family whom you know. In one case, if you allow them through supineness *on your part* to remain at home, &

lingering starvation—numerous descendants of vicious miserable paupers, blasphemers of God dangerous to the nation, or a speedy death with curses on the land which refused to help them, and on us who thereby neglected our duty to God and man. On the other hand, if we by our exertions, by sacrificing a little of our own wealth, by abstaining from slight indulgence or perhaps folly, have enabled them to reach the shore of some thriving colony, year after year our hearts are made glad by receiving expressions of their gratitude and accounts of their success, till we hear of their sons and daughters growing up virtuous and prosperous members of the new society we have contributed to form. But we will not pause here:—When we ourselves are translated to that great colony to which we are all bound, we may, there is no reason to disbelieve, be permitted to look down upon the world and behold the result of our labours. Can any language express, can the mind itself conceive the joy, the satisfaction we shall feel at beholding a prosperous community of men, worshippers of the true God, whose end we shall foresee will be happy, and at knowing that from our humble exertions arose that glorious result?

“I draw no false or evanescent picture: it is one to be viewed both in this world and in the realms of bliss. Let me entreat you not to shut your eyes to its surpassing beauties; let it ever be before your sight, and attract you on to exertion.”

CHAPTER II.

LECTURE CONTINUED.—COLONIES OF GREAT BRITAIN.

“ I WILL not talk about the government of the British Colonies. What the colonies want are real governors who know their requirements, and real government: they entreat to be delivered from shams. In speaking of the colonies, I wish it to be understood that I speak of the homes of the British race, under British rule. I separate them from our plantations, dependencies, and military stations, to which may be added trading stations, all governed by Britain; but where no Briton goes to found a home for himself and his children. Let us look at the map; and we shall there see, what I will call, three great fields for colonization and one lesser field. The three great fields are, 1st, our North American provinces; 2ndly, the Cape Colony and Natal, in South Africa; and 3rdly, the Australasian Colonies, including under that head New Zealand; while, under the title of a lesser field, I class the Falkland Islands and all our remaining possessions in the Atlantic and Pacific, where our children may occasionally find a home.

“ One point I wish to impress on my hearers: that they all mutually benefit by the prosperity of each other. Let no ignorant, foolish rivalry separate them. Let them remember the story of the bundle of sticks, and cling together under

one government for their mutual support and protection.

“NORTH AMERICAN COLONIES.

“Our North American Colonies, which I call the first great field for colonization, consists of Canada, Upper and Lower; New Brunswick; Nova Scotia; Prince Edward’s Island; Newfoundland; the Settlements of the Hudson’s Bay Company; and Vancouver’s Island.

“*Canada.*

“Look at the vast extent of Canada; its superb river St. Lawrence; its mighty inland seas, those seas communicating by means of broad and deep canals with the Atlantic, so that ships may sail from the wide ocean into the very bosom of the land; its primeval forests, supplying timber for all the uses of man; its fertile fields and its healthy climate: and, did we possess no other colony, we might well be contented with that alone.

“Lower or Eastern Canada was the first settled, though the most northern and coldest, with a large portion of its inhabitants of French descent and of the Romish faith. The land is generally fertile, and diversified with mountains and plains embracing scenery of the most magnificent kind.

“Upper or Western Canada was the last settled, by English and Scotch emigrants, mostly men of small or no capital, but with strong arms and undaunted courage, before the strokes of whose persevering weapon, the peaceful axe the tall trees have fallen, leaving space for flourishing towns and corn-bearing fields. Examine the map, and see how a large portion of Upper *Canada* is (almost like an island) surrounded by

navigable waters: Lake Ontario on the east, Lake Erie on the south, while the superb expanse of Lake Huron sweeps round it on the west and north, and many smaller lakes and rivers innumerable intersect it in all directions; yet, with this abundance of water, the climate is neither damp nor unwholesome. To Upper or Western Canada I should certainly advise the emigrant, who has selected North America, to bend his steps. The ground is less occupied; the winters are shorter and less severe than in the eastern province: he will find there men of his own habits and way of thinking, and ready to assist him in the arduous task of settling. It must be remembered that the winter is very cold, and the summer warm; but the air is so pure that both heat and cold can be far better endured than in England. Canada is strictly an agricultural country, with certain grazing districts; but the necessity of providing fodder for the winter prevents the breeding of any large number of cattle. Axemen, sawyers, and agricultural labourers are clearly therefore the persons who will most easily find employment; but, of course, whenever they congregate in any numbers, rough mechanics will also be required. Those persons who are unable, from habits or health, to rough it, should not venture to Canada. Men with small capital, and families unaccustomed to a life of daily toil, will decidedly find the Cape or the Australian Colonies more suited to their habits. There is a most extensive emigration to the United States from this country. This arose, in the first place, from the activity of *their* agents in inducing people

to go there to purchase their lands, and the supineness of patriotic men in advocating the cause of our own colonies. Those who succeeded there, and they would have succeeded equally well in Canada, send for their friends, and thus the stream is kept flowing. The United States do not possess one advantage over Canada, except the name, and the name, enjoying liberty. All Canada is healthy, and all parts of the United States are very unhealthy. Let me entreat any of you then, who may be thinking of going to America, to consider well before you desert your country, her laws and institutions. Do not with careless indifference become a pauper and a foreigner.

"New Brunswick is to the south of the St. Lawrence. It is a fine country, thickly covered with forests, which supply the timber for an extensive trade. It is a good country for the immigrant, and is becoming rapidly populated and civilized; though, of course, there is not the same amount of land as he will find in Upper Canada.

"Nova Scotia is a peninsula, and the nearest to England of her North American provinces. It has an extensive trade in timber, and good employment for men. It has also an extensive trade in fish; but the land is not generally very fertile, and the winters are very severe. The island of Cape Breton is under the same government.

"Prince Edward's Island is in the mouth of the river St. Lawrence. The land is very fertile, though in winter the ground is for many months covered with snow, from its peculiar position. The cold is never intense, and the air is deli-

pure, from the fogs being caught up by the high land of Cape Breton, which lies seaward of it.

"Newfoundland, a large island to the north of the above-mentioned colonies, is celebrated for the vast quantities of codfish caught on its coasts, and all the inhabitants are connected in some way with that trade.

"To the north and west of Canada the vast territories of the Hudson's Bay Fur Company are found. The principal settlement is that on the Red River. On the western coast is Vancouver's Island, which contains rich fields of coal and fertile land. It belongs to the Hudson's Bay Company, who are now colonizing it.

"AFRICAN COLONIES.

"*The Cape of Good Hope*

is much further off than Canada; but is to Great Britain of vast importance, as the key to the wealth-producing lands of the East, and also to her valuable possessions of Australasia.

"The soil is not generally so fertile as that of Canada; but then the climate is far more temperate and equally healthy, if not more so. In summer, the heat is considerable but not oppressive: it is at times exposed to violent gales of wind, and in the higher regions much cold is felt. Droughts sometimes occur, and destroy the labours of the husbandman, and the stock and sheep owners have to drive their flocks and herds far in search of water. The harbours are not very good, and few of the rivers are navigable. Its sheep-runs are however of great extent, and very fine; and its pastures are very good. It is

divided into two provinces: Cape Town is the capital of the Western Province, and Grahamstown of the Eastern Province. It is about 600 miles from west to east, and 300 from north to south. The voyage occupies about two months and the expense of a steerage passage is about 12*l*. Many of the inhabitants are of Dutch descent—the farmers of which race are called Boers; including them, the population amounts to about 220,000 Europeans. There are also a great number of Hottentots and Fingoes—employed as servants, as police, and even as soldiers.

“ Natal.

“ A new colony, about 500 miles from the eastern frontier and three degrees further north is now rapidly being colonized. It is said to produce cotton, indigo, sugar, and tobacco. The climate is very fine, though hot; and it is better watered than Cape Colony. Port Natal is a shallow though large harbour; and the capital called D’Urban, is situated on its shores. There is another town established in the interior called Pieter Mauritzburg; a short time ago a mere collection of huts and cottages. Two or three thousand persons have gone there from England and the Cape, but we have no positive account of their success; and considering that, by the system pursued, the land will fall before long into the hands of speculators, I do not anticipate that much satisfaction or contentment will be experienced by the great mass of the colonists.*

* In the Appendix will be found an account of the system at present followed for colonizing Natal.

"THE AUSTRALASIAN COLONIES.

"Under this head is included the mighty island of New Holland; Van Diemen's Land, or Tasmania as it is now called; and New Zealand. Over the whole of this vast realm England holds supreme dominion: without her leave, on those shores no other nation dare set its foot.

"New Holland is now universally called Australia. Look at its vast extent: 3500 miles from east to west, and 2000 from north to south, with a coast-line of 8000 miles; in shape an irregular oval, with deep indentations, and the size almost of Europe; and then consider the magnificent field it presents for British colonization; the millions, the tens of millions, of our countrymen who may there find a home and all the necessaries of life. Although the northern parts are under the tropics, and in the south the climate is warmer than that of Italy, it is as healthy as any part of the world. There is a purity in the atmosphere which exhilarates the spirits, brightens the faculties, and makes even simple existence delightful, and where a tent or a log hut is sufficient protection from the weather, and mutton and damper are abundant; and, where there is work for all, such things as melancholy, hunger, and poverty should be unknown. Even the natives—who live upon grubs and roots, and have as little to boast of, in the way of beauty or civilization, as any people under the sun,—are the merriest and most contented savages to be found. Sixty years ago they were its only inhabitants: not a field was cultivated, *not a building* erected; the emu, the

kangaroo, and the native dog, were the only animals which scoured its woods and plains. Now, including Tasmania, six British settlements exist on its coasts; and 350,000 inhabitants of the Anglo-Saxon race, nearly 6,000,000 sheep, 1,200,000 head of horned cattle, besides horses, pigs, goats, and poultry; and it produces more corn than the people can consume: not only does it produce corn, but the vine and olive tree, the orange and the citron, and all English fruits grow to perfection; while tobacco, cotton, indigo, and even the sugar-cane, are said to flourish in the northern districts. Under the soil, too, copper and lead, and still more valuable, coal, have been found in abundance, and probably many other metals may yet be discovered. Thus, men of all conditions of life, of every amount of capital, may there find employment and remuneration for their labour.

“I have spoken of six distinct settlements in Australia, and it is very necessary that they should be remembered, as people are constantly making mistakes, stating that they wish to go to Australia, without mentioning to what colony; and, considering that some are 3000 miles apart, it might cause no little inconvenience to a person who, wishing to go to Western Australia, found himself in Sydney or Melbourne. The other day, I met a very respectable woman in a railway carriage: she told me that she was married to the mate of a merchantman, and was going out to New South Wales: she said that she had no objection, as she should be near her brother, who was a schoolmaster in Newfoundland! A little more knowledge of geography

would have saved her much disappointment. I should advise all those who take an interest in emigration to study attentively the map of Australia.

“New South Wales is on the east coast, with Sydney as its capital, on the superb harbour of Port Jackson. There are numerous other large towns, between which a constant communication is kept up, by means of steamers and coaches.

“Its sheep-runs are of immense extent, and there is much ground brought under cultivation. Many of the inhabitants have handsome country houses. The governor is Sir Charles Fitzroy, and the Protestant bishop is Dr. Broughton.* The northern portion is called the Moreton Bay District, the capital of which is Newcastle, so called in consequence of the coal-mines worked there. It is a bishopric of which Dr. Tyrrell is bishop. It contains a large number of gentlemen squatters. New South Wales was originally a penal colony, and still suffers from the system pursued at its foundation.

“Tasmania is that large island to the south of Australia, divided by a narrow channel called Bass's Straits. It is nearly as large as Ireland, contains 60,000 inhabitants; and the land is especially suited to agriculture: the climate is peculiarly congenial to the British constitution. The capital is Hobart Town, on the south; and there is a large town called Launceston, on the

* An emigrants' chaplain has been appointed; as also at Melbourne and Adelaide to visit, all ships directly they arrive, to afford religious instruction, as well as to give advice on secular affairs to all emigrants.

beautiful river Tamar, on the north. The governor is Sir William Denison, and Dr. Nixon is the Protestant bishop. It was colonized from New Wales with convicts, and one half of its present population are emancipated convicts.

“Western Australia or the Swan River Settlement as it was called was the next colonized on the west coast of Australia. It contains only 5000 inhabitants. Perth is the capital. The soil, the climate, the pastures are all equal to New South Wales; but its progress to prosperity has been delayed by the enormous grants of land which have been made to private individuals, which lands coming into competition with the sale of crown lands, no fund could be raised for the purposes of emigration. The colonists have abundance of all the necessities of life; the land is suited for agriculture, and for pasture both of sheep and cattle; the woods and gums are very valuable, especially the sandal wood. The timber sent to her Majesty’s dock yard at Deptford was highly approved of for naval purposes, as it is by the engineers about to form the railroad from Calcutta to Delhi, in India. A valuable lead-mine has also been discovered.

“A small number of well-selected convicts are on the point of sailing for the Swan River, to be employed on the public works; and, at the same time a ship-load of free emigrants are going out with part of their passages paid by government.*

“A very excellent scheme is also on foot, to locate a class of small farmers, the pith and mar-

* See in Appendix account of the Colonization Assurance Company,—they have wisely selected Western Australia for the ground of their first operations.

row of a new colony, in Western Australia; so that I trust it may become as flourishing as any of its more advanced brethren. I have no hesitation in recommending men who can work with their own hands to emigrate thither as well as capitalists to give them employment. Now that the population of Western Australia will be rapidly increasing, I trust that an active right-minded bishop may be appointed to it. He will do much to advance the secular as well as the religious interests of the colonists, if he acts as his brethren in the other colonies have done.

“South Australia was the next colony settled, in 1837. Adelaide, on the river Torrens, a few miles from the Gulf of St. Vincent, is the capital. It now contains a population of about 50,000.

“The original plan for its foundation was good; but a mania for land speculation seized the first colonists, who, in stead of cultivating the ground, remained gambling in the infant city of huts and tents, and were ruined. Fortunately the wisest settlers turned their attention in time to agriculture and, many rich copper and lead mines being discovered, it is now the most flourishing settlement. The colonists generally bear a very high character; and labour is greatly in demand. The climate is excellent. I am partial to the colony, but I would not deceive any one by overpraising it. Dr. Short is the bishop, and his see embraces Western Australia.

“The Port Philip Settlement was formed in 1838, chiefly by persons passing over from Tasmania. Melbourne is the capital. It is equally flourishing with South Australia. The country

is better watered, the land is richer, and the climate cooler than in the two last-mentioned Colonies. It is not entirely free, however, from inflammatory complaints, though they are much less common than in England. This is owing to the greater dampness of the climate. It already possesses large herds of horned cattle and numerous horses. Its rivers are fed from a range of lofty mountains (covered frequently with snow), which form its northern boundary. It is about to be formed into a separate province, under the name of Victoria. Mr. La Trobe is the government superintendent, or he might properly be called the deputy governor; and Dr. Perry is the bishop. A clergyman has been appointed as emigrants' chaplain, and visits all government emigration ships. A Ladies' Committee has also been formed to take charge of female emigrants.

"Port Essington, on the north wash, may be considered the north settlement; but it is only a station at which ships may touch in their passage through Torres Straits, if not abandoned.

"New Zealand

surpassing Australia in beauty of scenery, and richness of soil, and possessing a more bracing climate—New Zealand bids fair to become the favourite British colony. The trees of its forests are of magnificent growth; it contains numerous fine harbours: and several navigable rivers. Much labour is required to bring the land under cultivation; it costs from 5*l.* to 8*l.* an acre, to clear it of trees or underwood; but, when cleared, it is more fertile than that of Australia.

Extensive pastures for sheep and cattle have been discovered; and there appears to be in the middle island much land free from timber. It consists of three islands, on which are several settlements. Auckland, on the north, is the capital; and New Plymouth and Wellington are on the south of the north island. Nelson is on the north of the middle island and on the eastern shore are the two new settlements of Otago and Canterbury. Otago possesses a fine harbour, and the settlers send home very satisfactory accounts of their success. It is a purely Scotch settlement, though some English settlers have gone there. The price of land is 2*l.* per acre.

“The site for the Canterbury settlement is fixed on in the neighbourhood of Port Cooper, which is a fine harbour: it is now being surveyed thoroughly. The soil is reported to be very good, and the land plain and free from timber, with numerous fine rivers and streams. There are high mountains to the north and east, and some large forests. It is about 150 miles from Otago, and rather further from Nelson. As there are several flocks of sheep already feeding there, the first settlers will have abundance of food. Mr. Godley, a man of the highest character and large fortune, one of the chief promoters of the scheme, has, with a noble disinterestedness worthy of example, sailed for the unborn colony to receive the first settlers, who are about to set off shortly. The price of land is 3*l.* per acre, of which 1*l.* is devoted to emigration purposes; 10*s.* is paid for the land, and part of this must be spent by the New Zealand

Company for the same object; 10s. is expended in surveying and road making; and 1*l.* is devoted for ecclesiastical and educational purposes.

“The advantages to be derived from a high price of land will thus be tested. Labour can never be very scarce, as the Emigration Fund will be always sufficient to carry out a constant supply of labourers, and the high price will prevent their purchasing land till they have worked on it for some time. The advantages to be derived from the care taken of the religious and moral welfare of the colonists cannot be overestimated. I trust that it will invariably begin the moment the emigrants leave the shores of England. It is the first great and enlightened scheme of systematic colonization which this country has seen. May Heaven prosper the noble undertaking, and may the example thus set be speedily followed by others of a like nature. New Zealand cannot fail to become the England of the northern hemisphere, planted as she will be with the best and noblest of England’s sons.

“Sir George Grey is acknowledged by all to be a most excellent governor; and all mouths are loud in praise of the indefatigable energy in his high calling, as also in secular affairs, where called on to attend to them; and of the admirable Dr. Selwyn, bishop of New Zealand.

“I trust that I have given an impartial account of the British colonies. I wish to do so; for, although I may have a preference for one over the others, I again repeat that it is the true *interest of them all* to support and aid each other,

independent of their being friends and brethren. I may soon be crossing the wide ocean to one of them, and I trust most sincerely that many who now hear me may be wending to the same bourn. To all ranks and conditions of men I can promise a happy home, if they will but comprehend the true vocation of the Colonist."

CHAPTER XII.

THE FIRST EMIGRANT FROM BARTON.

THE Barton lectures had a very good effect; a considerable sum was at once subscribed, and Mr. St. Clair's emigration office was speedily beset by persons anxious for information. The first person who applied for assistance was Thomas Hobbey. He entered the office with a firm step; but, as he took off his hat and spoke, there was a slight tremulousness on his lip.

"Well, Mr. St. Clair, sir," he said, "I've made up my mind to go to them parts, though I've had a hard job with my missus to force she to say yes; and I fears, sir, if I bient sharp about it, she'll be off the bargain. As far better and wiser than I be is ready to go, I don't see why I should be afeared."

"I am very glad to hear it, Hobbey," said Mr. St. Clair, kindly. "It is the wisest course you can pursue, and we must try to make your missus happy about it. You have no funds yourself, I fear?"

"Not a rap, sir; I can't help myself," re-

plied the stout labourer, looking down on the ground.

"We must try what we can do for you. In the first place, get this paper filled up. It is the form of an application for an assisted passage to Adelaide, South Australia. You will take it to the different gentlemen who are to sign it, and get the required certificates. The clergymen and medical men of all the parishes in our district will not receive any fees for granting certificates. I trust the example may be followed everywhere else."

Off went Hobbey with a light heart, caused by Mr. St. Clair's kind words. As he walked along, he pictured himself as the owner of a comfortable cottage, with oxen, and horses, and sheep, and poultry, and all his children thriving round him.

The application was filled up properly and sent up to Park Street, Westminster; and, after a delay, which appeared an age in the eyes of the expectants, a circular came down promising an assisted passage, provided all the statements were found to be true; and the sum of 42*l.* was paid towards it.

The business was now to raise this sum. The Barton Society could not vote so large an amount to one family. A meeting of the rate-payers was therefore summoned, by a notice posted on the following Sunday on the church door for Thursday, when the sum of 25*l.* was wisely voted to be raised for the assistance of the Hobbey family. The proper application was made to the Poor Law Board, who granted *permission* to raise the rate proposed.

The Barton Society paid 20*l.* 13*s.*, part of which went towards the passage-money, the rest in getting outfits and paying the expense of sending the family to the port of embarkation. 12*l.* was paid, by gentlemen who took a special interest in Hobbey, into the hands of Mr. St. Clair, for assisting his emigration. Thus the whole cost to the district was 50*l.* 1*s.* 6*d.*

I cannot too strongly impress upon people the importance of not giving any money, on any pretence whatever, into the hands of the intending emigrants. It should always be paid into the hands of the Secretary of the Emigration Society, if to go towards their passage or their journey to the ports or for their use on their arrival. If it is for outfits, it should be paid to the Secretary of the Clothing Society, either of ladies or gentlemen. They can get everything infinitely cheaper and better, buying it by wholesale in London, than can the emigrants themselves.

The outfits of the Hobbey family would not have cost the Barton Society near so much, had a proper system of collecting clothes from the families of the district been on a clearly understood footing, and had the Clothing Society been properly established.

It was afterwards established on the following plan, and worked admirably:—Mr. Mayhew, a liberal-minded gentleman of some influence, and who used to observe that great objects must often be attained by employing small means, undertook to act as secretary and manager of that department, as well as of the male employment fund, in conjunction with Mr. St.

Clair. He had a room in the office for that express purpose. He set about it thus:—He had a circular printed, stating what things were required. They embraced indeed every article of dress—old shoes and hats, handkerchiefs, towels, linen, and sheets. He requested particularly that everything might be well washed, including especially outer woollen clothes; as he assured those he addressed that the clothes would in no way be damaged thereby. He requested that these might be done up in parcels and transmitted to him, stating, that shoes and clothes full of holes would be acceptable, to teach the emigrants how to tailor and cobble; indeed, that nothing would come amiss. To this circular was added a strong appeal, pointing out the importance of the object; and he sent it round to all the gentlemen, farmers, and tradesmen in the district—to every one who could have old clothes to give away.

In return, a large number of bundles of old clothes were sent in; while some people, who were afraid of offending their well-paid, over-fed flunkies, sent money—which was very acceptable however. Farmer Rickman, and Mr. Sims the baker, of Barton, afterwards offered the use of their carts and horses; and, with two or three others, dividing the district between them, they used to send round periodically for the bundles both from ladies and gentlemen. Mr. Mayhew had in an old tailor once or twice a week to assist in sorting the clothes, and to mend up those which were required for immediate wear by the emigrants. The most ragged clothes and *shoes he sent off*—some to the care of the Rev.

Thomas Cave Childs, Emigrant Depot, Plymouth; and others to Mr. Cooper, Emigrant Depot, Deptford. It is earnestly to be wished that there were similar arrangements at the other ports. With the money he received he paid for a stock of various articles, which he ordered from a large outfitting house in London, at half the price he could procure them in the country.* They were all good and strong of their sort. Where emigrants will soon be in a condition to buy clothing for themselves, it is less a matter of consequence that the things last long, when it is necessary to economize funds to the very utmost. Old clothes will therefore be found generally to serve the purpose.

The Ladies' Society were equally diligent. The district was divided into several branches; the members of which met constantly, to cut out clothes, arrange old dresses, and assort bundles for affording employment to the female emigrants. These last, with such funds as they could collect, were forwarded to the Ladies' Female Emigrant Society, 24, Red Lion Square, London;† the funds to be devoted to sending out a superior class of matrons in charge of female emigrants.

Mr. St. Clair had a register drawn out with headings, into which he entered the full particulars of all applications for passages. In this the Hobbey family stood first on the list. I give a copy of it, for the use of other socie-

* See, in Appendix, account of the needlewomen's and tailors' establishments set on foot by the Rev. F. Maurice.

† See Appendix for account of that admirable society.

ties.* It was determined by the society, that, in all cases where assistance was given from the society's funds, repayment of a certain portion should be required.

The machinery for this purpose in the colonies is very defective, and there appears to be but slight means of enforcing repayment of such debts. The society employed a surer means, by engaging the better feelings of the emigrants. Hobbey had a brother with a family, who were anxious to go out; and he signed a promise to pay into the Colonial Treasury, within a year of his reaching the colony, the sum of 20*l.*, nominating Mr. St. Clair to select the emigrants to be sent out with it; Mr. St. Clair, on his part, undertaking to do his utmost to send out his brother. In some cases, the right of nomination was vested in the gentleman who gave the money for the assisted passage, the amount to be returned equally through the colonial secretary. As all means of enforcing repayment are yet wanting, much doubt was expressed whether the society would ever get back the money advanced.

The circular for the payment into the hands of the Cashier of the Emigration Commissioners of the 42*l.* now came down, and the money was transmitted in post-office orders, made payable to him. A few days after, arrived the important embarkation order. Hobbey and his family were to be at the Emigration Depôt, at Deptford, on the morning of the 16th proximo, giving them nearly three weeks to make their prepara-

* See Appendix.

tions. Afterwards, however, some emigrants had to wait longer, and others had only two or three days' notice. This irregularity arises from the difficulty which the Commissioners have in filling up the ships; as at the last moment some persons are unable to proceed, and they are obliged to send round to others to take their places.

Never was there such a commotion in the Hobbey family, and among all their friends and relatives, since the days of its Saxon founder, long before the Norman William came to rule the land. Mrs. Hobbey, senior, was in the work-house where many successive Mrs. Hobbeyes, and their respective families, would probably have spent many years, until the long-enduring race had worn out, had not Thomas Hobbey been a wise man. Poor old woman—she could not make out exactly where her Thomas was going; but she understood he was to find work there, and never have to come to the poor-house, and she was content.

Foul disgrace is that same coming to the poor-house for the long-descended line of the Hobbeyes! Hobbey's grandfather would not have believed that such would be the fate of his descendants, had any one prophesied the same. I hope that Hobbey will send an extra 15*l.* to bring out his old mother from that gloomy abode—no fit residence for the last of the Hobbey line who will ere long remain in England; she is strong and hearty, may live for years, and would well bear the voyage. She is still worth 15*l.* to the colony, old as she is: she could *take care of the house and the grandchildren,*

when Dame Hobbey the younger, is from home, or even great-grandchildren. She will spin and knit a good 15*l.* worth besides, in the colonies, before she dies. Here she may do nothing but sit and moan the hard fate which sent her to the workhouse.

Thomas Hobbey, or whatever other Saxon man reads this little book, remember your old father and mother, or the brothers and sisters, or other relations, and work hard, that you may save money to send home for them to enjoy your prosperity. There is no excuse for your not doing so; the government have afforded the securest and best machinery for accomplishing the object. Send for them, Hobbey, as you value your own happiness and respectability and theirs. They will repay you a hundred-fold what you advance to them, not only in coin, but in assistance and comforts, and in an amount of happiness here and hereafter, which you will not otherwise deserve. If you do not, Hobbey, I shall say that you are only the base-born Saxon churl the Normans called you, and above that state you will never rise—you will be a servant to the end of your days. Again, I tell you, that the money I ask you to expend in bringing out your relations will be better employed than in buying land, or houses, or cattle. It will take a year before they come to you, and in that year you will have saved enough to buy land, and to stock it, and then your friends will come and help you to work it.

In assisting you, Hobbey, the gentlemen who have advanced the money, and given their *time and labour*, wish to assist, through you,

many other poor families. You must not be vain, Hobbey—you must not suppose that you, alone, are worthy of all the expense and trouble bestowed on you; and yet, I do not know, you are a stout Saxon man, and have stout Saxon children, Hobbey, and for those qualities I value you. Let us see that you have a Saxon heart, and send home, as soon as you can, for your friends and relations, and I shall esteem and love you, and I shall expect to see you, some day, with a farm of your own, and a comfortable house, and oxen, and cows, and horses, and sheep, and pigs, and poultry, and man-servants, and maid-servants.

CHAPTER XIII.

OTHER PEOPLE IN THE DISTRICT RESOLVE TO BECOME COLONISTS.

EVERYBODY talking about colonization, made many think about it, and read about it, and some thought and read to such good effect, that they resolved to try their fortunes as colonists. The first who publicly announced his intention, was John Collins. He had much serious discussion with Mr. Seymour, who at last convinced of the wisdom of his resolve, allowed sweet May, nothing loth, to share his fate. The marriage was to take place a few weeks before they sailed.

Out of his small capital he was to secure 2000*l.* to his wife, and he was also to insure his life, and to settle the amount on her, half of the yearly payment of which her father was to

make. This would somewhat cramp his resources he foresaw, but he felt the importance of placing his wife above the chance of absolute want, and he had every reasonable hope, if he lived, in a few years, of placing her in affluence. I think, under all circumstances, May Seymour was a very fortunate girl. Her sister Emily was to accompany her, and there was some talk of Jane going also; she wished it, but the expense of her passage was a consideration. Once determined, he set energetically about the preliminary arrangements. The lease of his farm was shortly up, and his first care was to sell off his stock; he wisely gave ample notice to all the country round, and, thinking that some good might be done thereby, he stated as a reason, that he was about to emigrate to South Australia, to which part of the world he advised all who had the means to go, and had not the means of employing themselves at home, to go likewise.

Never was a sale better attended, and notwithstanding the general low price of farm produce, never was stock better sold. This was owing partly to the repute in which John Collins's judgment was held as to his knowledge and treatment of stock, and partly, also, in justice to his neighbours be it said, to their anxiety to give him as much as they could afford. It was truly a pleasant sight to see so much good feeling evinced. Generally a sale is a melancholy affair—the master of the house dead, or the family ruined, are too frequently the causes; and the thought of all the grief and poverty to be endured by those who were once *dwellers* among us, will intrude into the ani-

mated scene. Here were only laughing voices and jovial faces—nowhere can any surpass those of the Anglo-Saxon farmer. The most exciting moment was, when old Colonel Hearty rode into the farm-yard, and began to outbid every one; he seemed determined to secure a team of waggon-horses at any price. At last they were knocked down to him, certainly far outside what they were worth, fine as they were. He then caught sight of John Collins, and riding up to him, grasped him cordially by the hand—I ought to say, that he was not a visiting acquaintance, though they had met frequently at market and out hunting. The colonel was an extensive farmer and a thorough liberal-minded, patriotic man.

“Mr. Collins,” he exclaimed, in his loud ringing voice, which had often been heard on the battlefield, “I honour and esteem you; you are about to perform a public service—you are about to do a noble-spirited action—to set an example, which, I trust, may be followed by other young gentlemen, of good family, like yours. I want every one here to know, that I think you are also doing a very wise thing, and I trust that you will become the leader and the preserver of numbers of our poor, who will starve if they remain at home. I can indeed but very inadequately express all I feel and think, but, as a very trifling mark of the respect I feel for you, I beg you will accept a flock of sheep from me, or what you may consider the same—their value; for you would find them rather inconvenient to put into your pocket.” Saying this, he placed a bank-note for 50*l.* in the hand of John Collins, who, gratified and astonished,

could do no less than accept the generous gift. Three right honest cheers burst from the lips of the assembled farmers, for Colonel Hearty, and three others, with a once more, for John Collins.

Truly John Collins had every reason to believe he was acting well. There was something very contagious in the emigration mania. People will directly say, "Oh dear! you are sending away our best men. John Collins was too good a man to go." Now people must understand that on the prosperity of her colonies depends, not only the prosperity, but the very existence of England; without sending good men to the colonies they cannot become prosperous, and therefore, without respect to the feeling one may have for the colonies, it is our interest to send good men to them.

I said that farmer Hodge was rather down-spirited. For the last three or four years his farm had been a losing concern; and he had entered into a speculation which had drained his resources, never very large. He had read the books about Australia, brought down by Mr. Osborn; and now, hearing that Mr. John Collins was going out, he determined to go also. He spoke to Mr. Osborn, who applauded his resolution, advising him to husband his resources, and to go out in the cheapest way he could. The farmer stated, that he expected to have, when he had cleared off all debts, and turned all his property into money, about 500*l.* over and above a certain outfit of clothes for himself, his wife, and their five children; one of whom was above fourteen.

Mr. Osborn told him that his passage would

cost, in the steerage of a private ship, 75*l.* He must calculate that his expenses, before settling on his land, would amount to 25*l.* and this would leave him 400*l.* to purchase one hundred acres, which he might bring gradually under cultivation. How farmer Hodge managed I shall hereafter have to tell.

I said that Mr. Gibbs, the haberdasher of Barton, had stopped payment; he was an honest hard-working man, but the times were against him. His creditors gladly agreed to compound for 18*s.* in the pound, which he paid; and then selling off his goods, and realizing what other property he had, he scraped together money enough to pay for the passage of himself, and his wife, and two children to Australia, and to have a little over when he got there. He was an ingenious active man, he had a variety of plans in his head, but he had not made up his mind what he should do. He said that he should wait till he got there before settling, that he should keep his eyes open, and that if he could see anything advantageous he should get hold of it; and if not he should turn hut-keeper or gardener; he could dig and plant cabbages and potatoes as well as any man. Mrs. Gibbs was a sensible woman, and agreed without a murmur to all her husband proposed. I say that the Gibbsses, and all the little Gibbsses in prospect, deserve to prosper. I dare say one of them, yet unborn, will, one of these days, be a Senator of South Australia.

CHAPTER XIV.

THE COLONIZATION MANIA SPREADS FURTHER.

"MY dear Henry," said Mrs. Collins to her husband, "I am glad that our good John has found so nice a wife as May Seymour, and that Mr. Osborn thinks he is certain of succeeding in Australia; but it is a dreadful thing to have him go so far away from us; we may perhaps never see him again."

"Well, Jane, what do you say to going with him, and taking the girls and the other boys also," answered Mr. Collins, as if the idea was quite a new one.

"You don't mean to say you are in earnest, Henry? you and I could never take such a voyage, and go through all the hardships we should have to endure," said Mrs. Collins.

"But we should not be parted from our boy, Jane, and I think all the others would like it."

"It is quite a new thought with me, Henry, and almost takes away my breath; but I would go through anything for our children's good."

"I confess, Jane, I have thought deeply on the subject, and have consulted Osborn, who advised the step strongly, when I pointed out to him the almost impossibility of finding employment for the boys, and the little chance there is of our girls finding good husbands here. By-the-bye Osborn says his son is a very fine young man, amiable, and excellent, and all his heart can desire. *He* very kindly offers us the use of his

house, for you and the girls, while we are looking out for land, and getting a house over our heads: so that you will not have to rough it, as have most new settlers. We shall none of us be the worse for the sea voyage, and if after the trial of a year we do not like the country we can come back again you know."

"I do not think we shall wish to come back if John or any of our other children remain," observed the mother.

"No, wife, nor I," said the Squire, "I have a great notion that a person when he makes up his mind to become a colonist should use every exertion to acquire a knowledge of each colony, and should then resolve which to select. Having once taken up his abode there he should consider it his home, and, unless for very powerful reasons, he should never again quit it. The chances are that he changes for the worse if he does. We will make up our minds, Jane, to put up with more inconveniences than I think we shall meet before we run off from our children."

"That I would, Henry, if you determine to go and think it best for them," said the fond wife and mother. Poor Mrs. Collins did not express her real feelings. Far rather would she that John should have remained at home, and married a girl with fortune, as she thought he might; and she also felt sure that her other sons would make their way in the world, and her daughters become the wives of men of property, as they were fitted to be. Mr. Collins knew more of the world, and not blinded by parental fondness, saw things in their true light.

The project was resolved on, and next morning

at breakfast, Mr. Collins made the proposal to his children assembled. "How delightful!" exclaimed all the girls; "since John has determined to go we all said we should like it, but none of us wished to leave you."

"Glorious!" exclaimed the young men, "the very thing of all others we should like to do."

"What a change from smoky London!" said Fred.

"How far better than poring over law books, and never getting a brief, like numbers of my friends who will have to come to that at last." And so there being no dissentient voice the whole family determined to become colonists. I do not mean to say that the young people did not afterwards think more seriously, and speak more seriously, of the very important step they were about to take, than they did at the first blush of the affair.

When the report that the whole Collins family were about to emigrate was first raised abroad, the wonder was great indeed. For some time people would not credit it. "What could make them go?" was the question. "People so well off in the world to go out there! Something must have happened. He had been speculating in railroads, of course. He was probably almost ruined, or could never have been the prosperous man supposed. Some even went so far as to think that a cheat and impostor had been living all this time among them. At length they became accustomed to the idea, and as its strangeness wore off so did the Collins family rise in their estimation, till they were able to comprehend that respectable men with unimpaired

fortunes might possibly, without being lunatics or enthusiasts, become colonists. Colonel Hearty, when he heard of it, which he very soon did, called on Mr. Collins, and in his frank, kind way said, that he had taken the liberty of waiting on him as he had some friends who wished to come into his neighbourhood, and that as he knew their tastes he ventured to take the lease of his house off his hands, and to give him any sum he might like to fix on for his furniture. "You see, my dear, sir, it is kept in such beautiful order that it is as good as new," he observed. "It would cost my friends a considerable sum to furnish it afresh, so I hope that we shall easily come to terms in that respect."

Mr. Collins knew what he meant, and thanked him warmly for the generosity he had already shown to his son.

"It is a pleasure and a duty to assist him, my dear sir," said the Colonel; "such sensible conduct ought to be encouraged in young men of good family. It will be the salvation of our country. By Jove, sir, if I was a very few years younger, and had not a good-sized property in England to look after, and the people on it to watch over and take care of, I should be proud to do the same. My duty lies clearly at home, so I must not desert my post."

"I wish, Colonel, you could go out, and act as the founder of a colony; I am certain that it would be a prosperous one," said the Squire. "I wish I could do as —— has just done. He is one of the most quiet, unpretending fellows you ever met in your life, though a man of large property. The other day he said that

he had a balance at his bankers of 5000*l.*; so he selected twelve families of small farmers, and respectable agricultural labourers, and shipped them all off with himself, on board a ship bound for New Zealand. 3000*l.* he paid into the bank of Australasia, and 2000*l.* he put in his pocket to pay for their passages, and to have some ready money on landing. He intends to see each family comfortably settled on separate farms, and then to return, perhaps, to take out another set. He is a man to be proud of, sir. He is doing his duty to his country, and to his fellow-men. That man is doing much to save England, sir. He will have his reward here and hereafter. I envy him."

By the account the kind-hearted Colonel gave of the family who were to replace him at Lynbridge House, Mr. Collins felt assured that his absence would not be missed by the poor he had been accustomed to assist; that the schools and other charities would be still more powerfully supported; and this was a great comfort to all, as it removed the last lingering doubt of the propriety of their deserting England, and those who had been accustomed to look up to them.

When the real fact was at length believed, Mr. St. Clair had enough to do to receive applications for passages in the same ship with Squire Collins. Of course he could only promise to do his best; but at length, forty adults and eight children being collected, the state of the case was clearly explained to the commissioners, and the whole were allowed to proceed together on board a ship to sail a month afterwards, and on board the same ship Mr. Collins

determined to secure a passage for all his party. Meantime, Mrs. Collins wrote up to the widow Mrs. Jones, a very superior woman, and her daughters, and advised them to apply for a passage on board the same ship. Mr. St. Clair, and one or two gentlemen in London, backed the application, to get her appointed as matron of the ship. Among the forty persons were the two young men whom the Squire met on their way to London—the carpenter and blacksmith. They could there obtain no employment; so, having heard a great deal in London about emigration, and hearing what was going on at Barton, they walked back again, and as country mechanics they were accepted for assisted passages. Mary and Martha Brown, poor farmer Brown's daughters, afterwards went out under the auspices of that admirable society established by Mr. Sidney Herbert, after struggling on long in London, and being brought to the verge of starvation. Thus, I believe, all our characters are, for the present, disposed of.

PART II.

CHAPTER I.

PREPARATIONS FOR EMIGRATING.

THE first preparation John Collins made for emigrating, after he found himself worth, in worldly wealth, 4000*l.* sterling, was to lead to the altar the blushing and beautiful May Seymour; and I advise all young men, who can command a similar, or even half that capital, if they understand farming, to remember to follow so excellent an example,—if—for there must be another if in the case—they can find a sensible, amiable girl, ready to share the inevitably rough, and perhaps solitary life they must lead, until, under their industrious hands, the desert where they first pitched their tents becomes a fruitful and well inhabited garden. I will not describe how charming the Miss Seymours and Miss Collinses looked as bride-maids, albeit their dresses were more plain and strong than usual, intended for colonial wear; nor will I dwell on the paragraph which appeared in the county paper, entitled “The Emigrant’s Marriage,” and with many complimentary expressions to the young couple, giving, in rather more glowing language, very similar advice to what I have ventured to suggest above.

Mr. Collins meantime went up to town, with

his son George, to secure their passage, arrange their outfit, and learn the best method of transmitting to Australia the money he intended to employ, and to appoint a good agent to transact any business he might require in England, and to remit the dividends received from his wife's marriage settlements.

He and George took lodgings not far from Charing Cross, to be in the centre of everything. The first thing they did was to buy a note-book each, which they divided into three parts, and headed "Things to be done and bought." "Things done and bought." "Hints, suggestions—ideas occurring—points to make inquiries about." The latter set of notes, which was for the purpose of showing to Mr. Osborn and other friends acquainted with the colonies, for their opinion, soon became very full, especially in George's book. They found the plan of very great service, and it saved them from expending much money uselessly, at the same time they neglected to purchase nothing that they were likely to require. One friend, perhaps, told them that a thing would not be required, which another proved to their satisfaction might be of very great importance, and they acted accordingly: at all events, they felt when laying out their money that they had a good reason for getting everything they bought.

Their next care was to look out for a ship. For this purpose they were recommended to several of the most respectable shipping agents in London. Numerous ships were lying in the London Docks, about to sail within the two following months. As Mr. Collins knew nothing

about a ship himself, he secured the assistance of an old naval friend to aid him in making a selection. He first inquired who was the owner of the ship, then as to the standing of the agent or broker through whom the passage was to be secured, and lastly, the character of the master or captain, as he is by courtesy called, of the ship. The emigrant ships, sailing to Australia and the Cape, are fitted up and chartered in various ways:—

First.—Those chartered by her Majesty's Colonial Land and Emigration Commissioners, whose office is in Park Street, Westminster. The whole between-decks is engaged by them. The cabins under the poop, the raised deck in the after-part of the vessel, are generally entirely devoted to first-class cabin passengers, the master, and surgeon. Sometimes there are two or four such cabins in the fore-part of the poop, which are used by second-class or intermediate cabin passengers. This is only in the larger ships, when there are not enough first-class cabin passengers to occupy all the poop cabins—for these latter are in most respects as good as the first. These poop cabins have each a port to them, a window in the side, and are really very comfortable and elegant little chambers, compared to the cabins of officers on board all the smaller-class ships of her Majesty's navy. The usual price asked for a cabin passage was from 40*l.* to 50*l.*, and then it was frequently expected that two persons should share the same cabin: the price was formerly higher. That for intermediate cabin passages was 35*l.* and 30*l.*

A second description of arrangement is when the ship is sent to sea by the owner, or chartered by some merchant who takes all the responsibilities on himself. I would rather trust a ship sent to sea by an owner of respectability, because if she gets a good name it is to his interest to retain it, as he will constantly be sending her the same voyage; whereas a merchant only charters a ship once, and may have nothing to do with her next voyage. Now, with the constant communication between the colonies and England, passengers have the means of getting redress for any neglect or ill usage they may receive from the master or officers, which may not make them exactly amenable to law, and I should earnestly advise them, for the sake of those who come after them, to do so. At the same time it is of great advantage that the passengers should give a testimonial to masters of their gentlemanly behaviour and good conduct, and the masters should have such testimonials hung up in glass cases in the cabins of their ships. It would be much more proper than giving pieces of plate to the captains of steamers and liners making the short run across to America, as has become the custom, almost to a ridiculous degree.

These private ships are fitted up in two ways. In one, the ship is divided so that three classes of passengers may take passages. The first-class or cabin passengers have the poop cabins, as before described. The after-part of the main deck is fitted up for the intermediate cabin passengers, with small separate cabins for one or two people each, and larger cabins for families. As the

divisions are quickly run up, they are made of all sizes and shapes. Down the centre of the cabin, running fore and aft, is a table at which all the intermediate cabin passengers dine. They have a separate dietary scale. About 30*l.* is asked for each person. Married couples, and single men and women, have their cabins in this division. The steerage passengers occupy the remainder of the between-decks. This is divided into three compartments: the after-part is for the single women, and the married couples divide them and the single men. They are berthed as the emigrants on board a Government ship, to be hereafter described,—that is, all the single women sleep and live in one large cabin. The married people and children have their large cabin, and the single men have theirs with their bed places like shelves, running out in two tiers from each side of the ship.

The other way of fitting up a private ship, which has lately been introduced, is to have all the passengers on an equality—with small separate cabins, or family cabins, each person paying about 22*l.* There are no steerage passengers; though first-class cabin passengers occupy the poop cabins, very respectable shop-keepers, farmers, and craftsmen go by these ships; and many persons of a higher degree of education, who have no money to spare, go by them also. The provisions provided should be good, wholesome, and abundant; but, of course, nothing approaching to a luxury, nor spirits of any sort, among them.

Several gentlemen have gone out in this way; *and a number of steady, sober-minded men,*

combining together, might manage to pass their time agreeably enough, and to land all the richer than if they went in a more dignified manner.

Mr. Collins visited a variety of ships of each description. At last, he fixed on a fine large ship chartered by the Government Emigration Commissioners—the very one by which the Barton people were to go. This circumstance turned the scale between her and a private ship, sailing at the same time.

As his party would consist, in all, of fourteen persons, he made a far better bargain than one person could have done. The whole sum paid was rather more than 400*l*. This did not include wine or spirits; indeed, as there were so many ladies, that would be but a trifle in addition. Three ladies were to occupy some of the larger cabins; and the young men were to stow away, by twos and threes, in others. The passage money was to be paid before sailing, and a portion of it was to be forfeited if they could not proceed. The ship was to sail from Deptford, but was to remain at Plymouth for a few days. Mr. Collins considered all these arrangements very fair. All the ships I have described are visited by a Government officer, at the port from which they start, who sees that there are not more people on board than they are allowed to carry, that they have enough water, and that the provisions are sufficient and of the quality described in the dietary scale. They are compelled also, by law, to carry a surgeon; but, as the law cannot make the merchants select a good surgeon, it is important to inquire who is appointed, and learn all about him. The case is

different in the Government ships ; the commissioners have to select the surgeon : they endeavour to get those who have been the voyage before, and have carried out those under their charge in a good physical and moral condition. They are sometimes unhappily deceived, or at the last moment the surgeon approved of may be unable to go, and one, of whom they are unable to learn full particulars, is of necessity engaged in his stead. In the present instance, Mr. Collins heard a very high character of the gentleman selected by the commissioners to act as surgeon superintendent of the *Steerwell*. Thus far everything appeared satisfactory.

CHAPTER II.

MR. COLLINS ARRANGES HIS OUTFIT, AND SENDS HIS HEAVY GOODS ON BOARD.

MR. COLLINS, having taken the first step, returned to the country, and, a fortnight before they were to sail, came up to town with all his family, where John and the Seymours met them.

The next important matter to be settled was the outfit, and the purchase of such things as were likely to be useful in the colony. The heavier articles above a certain bulk, he was told, must be sent on board at an earlier day than the rest, and that he would have to pay freight for them. This expense should be taken into consideration, when forming an estimate of *their value in the colony*.

His first care was to have some stout sea-chests made, strongly clamped with iron, with strong locks and hasps, and with battens nailed along the bottom to keep them out of the damp. Similar chests, called bullock chests, are used in India. He had them lined with tin, and some with thick brown paper, just fastened in with copper tacks, but not pasted to the sides. Of course, he had already a good supply of household linen, and he therefore only purchased some of a stronger and coarser description, suited to the description of residence he proposed to occupy for several years to come. It was cheaper to keep what he had got, otherwise he would have taken no fine linen with him. While he was purchasing, he remembered freight and expense of carriage up the country. He bought a regular camp canteen for the use of his son's sheep station. He left all the best crockery, and took only a set of strong serviceable ware, for dinner and breakfast, sufficient for the use of his family and a few friends. He bought also a strong new set of kitchen utensils, fitted for humble though abundant fare. These were all packed one within the other, well wrapped in brown paper. He got for the use of himself and his sons a set of carpenter's tools, and the iron part of such garden tools and agricultural implements as he thought he should require. He took plans of the wood-work, so that he might be able to superintend their manufacture by a common carpenter in the colony. He had wheels made for two waggons and two light carts, as also wheels for a low timber dray, a hand-cart, and for six wheelbarrows. He took

thing was of the best they could get of its sort. Among smaller articles, each provided himself with a pocket compass to find his way in thick weather, and a strong clasp-knife to wear like a seaman with a line round the neck.

For the cabin furniture, Mr. Collins went to Messrs. Silver in Cornhill, and, by my advice, he selected for each of the family an iron bedstead, made to take to pieces, and with one side to let down so as to form a sofa in the day; the cost was twenty-one shillings. It is high enough to allow a chest to be stowed away under it. It makes as good a bed as a person can require on shore, as it can be taken to pieces and cleaned with scarcely any trouble. For each cabin he bought an arm-chair to shut up, and a small camp chair; a slab to screw against the bulkhead with one bracket, to make it serve as a table, and another, the top sloping, to make it into a desk for writing or reading. The slab let down when not used, to allow more room in the cabin. For washing apparatus, Mr. Silver has a tin-case fitted up with metal basin and mugs, &c. To make use of it, it may be placed on the top of a chest or on the slab, and it stows away in a small space. For each cabin he got also a piece of carpet; and a side swing-lamp with two additional sockets, so that it could be shifted as required to any part of the cabin; also six pounds of candles for each lamp. He did not forget a good collection of brass hooks, large and small, to hang up coats and towels, hats and clothes-bags, watches and dressing-gown—indeed, no cabin can be kept tidy without them. The *furniture* for each cabin thus cost about 5*l.*, with

11. additional for each bed. A largish foot-pan and water-jug was in the inventory. In case of illness, he purchased a large swing-cot, which was intended for his wife. All this furniture, it will be seen, would be equally useful when they reached the colony; and it was so light and small of bulk that it could all easily be packed on a bullock-dray and carried up the country. For each bedstead mosquito curtains were fitted, to be spread over long canes purchased for the purpose, to be used on landing, and which, meantime, stowed away under the mattress. A neat covering of chintz was thrown over each bed in the daytime, to give it more the appearance of a sofa. Some bookcases, with bars in front to prevent the books from tumbling out, were got for the larger cabins, to be screwed against the bulkhead.

My opinion is, that the cabin furniture I have described is sufficiently convenient for any one, and it has the great advantage of being portable; it takes up little space in the cabin, and allows room for a couple of sea-chests, which serve also as seats or a table. I forgot some strong staples, to drive into the deck and sides of the ship, by which everything in the cabin may be firmly secured. The first thing a seaman does is to lash everything, so that nothing can fetch way. Woe betide the shins and the furniture when this is not the case.

Although the Collinses knew nothing about the sea, their naval friend put them up to everything that was necessary to be done. When there are a number of passengers the steward often forgets to take the proper precaution; though

all goes smoothly enough till a heavy sea gets up suddenly some fine night, and bedsteads, and chests, and wash-hand cases all go sliding about together. He got some basins and jugs of gutta percha, and others of papier maché. Both stand heat, cannot break, and are cheap. The chests for the cabin were fitted up with trays inside, for smaller articles of dress. He got hair mattresses, which, though dearer than wool, are far better. Beds of cocoa-nut fibre are preferable to the latter, and cheap. All outfitting houses have iron bedsteads, cots, and chests of drawers, and wash-hand stands to turn into tables, and a list of things, the names of which alone cover a sheet of foolscap; but, as I am not writing a book to praise these goods, I advise my friends to get what I have described, and no more. With regard to cloth coats and trousers, I should get those of my regular tailor, who knows that I like the very best cloth, and also how to fit me. The gentlemen got straw hats and white jackets for the fine weather, and Flushing coats and trousers, and sou' westers for the Cape. The ladies got blue shades, and thick cloth polkas, as well as light ones of brown holland, to wear over their dresses on deck. Never was a family more completely fitted out with comparatively so little expense. Everything they had was of the very best. I was almost forgetting to mention, that most of the chests contained some amusing and useful works, which, collected, would make a very tolerable library. Nowadays, 5*l.* will purchase a hundred first-rate novels, and other books. Among other things to be taken, I must recommend an

emigrant's kettle to any man who is likely to travel in the bush ; the cost is from 15s. to 21s. It contains saucepan, gridiron, two plates, two cups, tea-pot, knives, forks ; indeed, everything for cooking a good dinner. The outside serves as a cauldron for soup, and the top for a large dish or saucepan, while a strap secures it to the saddle. It is a most useful and ingenious contrivance.

Portable iron houses are not to be despised, and in a young colony they are decidedly of very great service. A small one may be got in London for from 40*l.* to 50*l.* Of course, the freight is considerable : but, where there are ladies of the party, it is essential. The rent of a house, if one is to be procured, is, of course, when a number of people are arriving together, very high ; and then the settler may have to go a long way from it to his land ; and this makes him feel that he has not settled. Mr. Silver has a newly invented style of tent, which will hold ten persons round a table. It packs up in a bag which can be carried over the shoulders, and costs 4*l.* I think it might be useful, and it is worth looking at. I would, by all means, take out a house such as I could put up with my own hands, if going to a perfectly new colony ; or zinc for roof, and canvas and paper to line the rooms. As soon as I could fix upon my land, I would erect my house, and build round it any additional sheds which might be required. Perhaps a strong tent would not come amiss. I would immediately begin digging my garden and planting potatoes, if the right season ; and I would then, while they were growing, fence it in. Having a house of his

own, a man in a few days would feel himself at home, and would at once begin in reality to colonize.

CHAPTER III.

OTHER EMIGRANTS MAKE PREPARATION FOR THE VOYAGE.

MR. AND MRS. GIBBS, with their two children, came up to London, where they lived for two or three weeks with a sister of Mrs. Gibbs while they were making the necessary preparations. They made many inquiries about ships, and at last engaged their passage in the *Juno*, one of the ships sailing on the equality principle. On board her they secured a good-sized cabin for themselves and two children for 60*l*. It was a good slice out of poor Gibbs's remaining property; but he could not bring himself to let his wife go in the steerage, by which he might have saved 10*l*. He had several strong deal chests made to carry his rougher property, and two of oak for his and his wife's and children's clothes likely to spoil. Into one chest he put a small set of cooking utensils, and a dinner and breakfast set for six persons, everything being of metal except the cups and saucers and a few plates. Among them he put up, wrapped in brown paper, a few rough tools which he knew well how to handle. Such household linen as he did not require for the voyage he packed in another chest. His clothes

differed but little from those taken by Mr. Collins. As a tradesman, he knew that good things were worth their money; at the same time, as it was necessary to have a large number of shirts, and he could not afford to pay much, he got three dozen of the cheapest he could find to wear on the voyage, and he hoped that they would last till he had made money enough to buy more.

By the Juno, Farmer Hodge also took his passage. As he was better off, his outfit was more extensive, though they had both gone to Mr. Collins for advice. As he had made up his mind to go on a farm immediately, he took out the iron for some ploughs and other agricultural instruments; and, also, a collection of seeds carefully packed by a seedsman in whom he had confidence. His example, in this respect, may be well followed by others. Even flower-seeds afford an amusement and satisfaction; and garden-seeds may be a source of profit, or, at all events, will add variety to the settler's well-covered board. Seeds are now to be got in the colonies; but, of course, they are dear, and many are better when brought fresh from England. Mr. Collins gave him all the advice in his power, as to packing his chests in a dry room, having battens at the bottom, marking them with his name, and keeping those separate containing the things which he required for the voyage. They wisely had all their things put on board in the London Docks, not waiting till the ship got down to Deptford. They arranged their cabins, and stowed their things away before the great mass of people came on board and all was

confusion and hurry. Mr. Gibbs knew Farmer Hodge at Barton; and he now gained much practical information about farming; and, as they both had several good works on agriculture, they discussed those subjects together, during the voyage, with such good effect that he felt himself almost able to set up as a farmer.

"I'll tell ye what we will do though, Mr. Gibbs," said the honest yeoman; "we'll take some land side by side with each other; you shall help me, and I'll help you. I'll show you how to plough and sow, and to choose your cattle and sheep; and you shall lend me a hand when I want one, and show me how to keep my accounts, which I never could do properly-like at home. Our missusses will be friends and we shall be neighbours like, and help to each other."

This proposition of honest Hodge just suited Mr. Gibbs, who, without such aid from a man he could perfectly trust, could not have hoped to have succeeded as a farmer. To show his gratitude, he forthwith set to work to teach Farmer Hodge a correct way of keeping his accounts; and, before the end of the voyage, the farmer saw how it was that he did not make a better business of it in England. It is a pity that all fellow-passengers should not help each other like Mr. Gibbs and Farmer Hodge. I have an idea that both those families will succeed in the colony. I feel certain Hodge will; and so I think will Gibbs, if he is as prudent as he intended to be when starting.

Hobbey and family, bag and baggage were *put* into the parliamentary train bound for

London. Mr. St. Clair had taken the trouble of examining the property they were to stow into their chests ; and he was obliged to insist on Mrs. Hobbey throwing away a good deal of trash, which would have prevented really useful things from being packed up. As nothing could be done properly in their own cottage, he took a couple of rooms ; and in one of them he made Mrs. Hobbey and her daughters spend two days in washing out all their clothes, while in the other a large fire was burning to dry them again before they were packed. When this operation was concluded, he ordered in a bath, with a supply of soap, and an old woman on whom he could rely, and into it every one of the female Hobbeyes were plunged, and afterwards dressed in their clean fresh washed clothes. The same business was then gone through with the male Hobbeyes, and they likewise got into freshly-washed suits, while the clothes they took off were washed and mended up for the voyage. Never, perhaps, had the Hobbey family felt so comfortable. Had they been in London, they would have gone to one of those admirable institutions—the Baths and Washhouses,—and got through the work with less trouble and expense. Mr. St. Clair was a practical man, and condescended to what some might consider trivial and unimportant ; but knowing the value of health, and that it depends greatly upon cleanliness, he considered that it was worth much trouble to secure it.

I should advise every society to imitate his plan, and to have some rooms to be used as a

bath and washhouse by all poor families about to emigrate.*

All their things being packed, and their chests marked and numbered, a cart took them to the railway station, and by a parliamentary train they were conveyed to London. Here a person, sent by the agent employed by Mr. St. Clair, met them, and took them to a lodging-house close to the station, pointed out by the police as a respectable and clean one. A list of that and other ones hung up in the railway station. Had it been earlier in the day, they would at once have proceeded to Deptford, to the emigration depôt, which saves expense and the chance of dirty beds. Early the next morning, the agent's manager again came for them, with a cart and horse, and took them and their goods down to the depôt. Here he delivered them into the hands of Mr. and Mrs. Cooper, the superintendents of the depôt, from which moment they were bound to obey the directions of the officers placed over them by the Emigration Commissioners.

The Emigration Depôt is a large, long, old-fashioned building, standing in the centre of an open space of ground, not far from the river, at Deptford. The ground-floor contains a large hall, full of tables and benches, at which the emigrants dine; a kitchen, where their food is cooked; and the rooms of the family. The upper floor is divided into four or five large

* N.B. Clothes, and work for one month, should be kept in a separate box or bundle.

sleeping-apartments : they are fitted up with two tier of standing bed-places one above the other, with partitions between them of rough deal, exactly like those on board the ships. One is for the married people and their children, and the other for the single men and single women. Before the building is a courtyard of large size, where the emigrants can take air and exercise, and in it is a shed for their luggage ; sometimes as many as two hundred and fifty are congregated here.

It is extraordinary how much the zeal, and activity, and intelligence of good Mrs. Cooper and her family can accomplish ; she sees to everything herself, and seems to do everything herself, from making the emigrants' puddings to making their beds. The whole establishment is as clean as it possibly can be, and no sooner are one set of emigrants gone out than it is again ready for a fresh supply.

It is not however half large enough, and there are no baths and no washhouses, which there should most decidedly be ; and, moreover, every man, woman, and child, to whom a passage in a Government ship is granted, should be compelled, as a part of the agreement, to make a good use of them. Nearly all the fevers which break out on board ships arise from want of cleanliness in person and clothes.

In the mean time, I advise that all emigrants coming through London should be sent to the baths and washhouses there, and that the superintendents be directed to see that they wash themselves and their clothes properly before they are admitted into the Emigration

Depôt. Those who have the power of making and enforcing a good regulation are culpable if they do not do so. I think that the emigrants who receive assisted and partially free passages, are allowed a great deal too much liberty, and that it is not sufficiently impressed upon their minds the very great favour they are receiving.

In the course of the day, all the emigrants by the Steerwell were assembled. They were collected from all parts of the country, and some had come from the northernmost parts of Scotland, some from the Lowlands—tall, wiry, grave men, with broad-topped bonnets, going to keep sheep on the plains of Australia, as they and their ancestors had done on their native hills. There were mechanics and agricultural labourers, and others who wished to pass as such; and old men, with sons and daughters, and young men and girls by themselves, with none to look after or care for them—some of good characters, some of whom much might be doubted, mostly strangers, and looking askance at each other, speaking widely different dialects scarcely intelligible, henceforth to be blended far more into one than centuries had been able to accomplish in Britain. But I shall have to describe them more particularly on board ship.

In that new region the tongues of Babel will again become one—the great Anglo-Saxon tongue. May peace and harmony, and Christian love, in like manner reign where that is spoken.

During the day a clergyman visited the Depôt, and, calling the people together, exhorted them to behave with Christian love and forbearance *towards each other* in the difficult position in

which they were about to be placed; and he then distributed among them some small tracts, containing much religious and moral advice. After he had gone, the Visiting Matron and some of the Ladies of the Female Emigrants' Society came to the Dépôt. After the matron had addressed them, and explained the object she had in view—to create harmony, to afford instruction, and to supply employment to those who would otherwise be idle during the voyage—she commenced her task.

She first formed the young women and girls into temporary classes, according to their ages; and each lady took a class, and examined the members of it separately, noting down the knowledge of each. Some were fairly educated, others could neither read nor write, and had received a lamentably small amount of religious instruction. She then gave to each young woman a large work-bag, filled with needles, thread, and well-assorted materials, to afford her employment on the voyage. The matron who was to accompany them on the voyage was afterwards furnished with a large supply to suit the tastes of all. Tracts were also given to the girls; and the ladies, picking out those who had voices, taught them how to sing together hymns and other songs, and it was pleasing to find how quickly and easily they fell into it. They dined about one o'clock, in the large hall; and thus, being all assembled, to the number of nearly two hundred, directly the food was placed on the table, they stood up, and grace was sung by all those who had voices.

The surgeon now inspected all the emigrants

singly, to see that none of them had any personal defects, or any infectious or serious disease. Another officer examined all their luggage, to see that they had, according to the Government regulations, a sufficient supply of clothing for the voyage. Emigrants should take twice as much linen as the minimum, or more if they can get it. Chests above the proper size are sawed down, or discarded altogether; as are beds of all sorts. The embarking officer was mean time making out a list of all the emigrants who, with their luggage, had passed muster; and to each of them was then given a number, which corresponded with a similar number nailed on to their berths. A dozen or more of the most active steady men were then sent on board to assist in stowing the luggage, which was sent off to the ship, lying a little way from the shore. When it was all stowed in the hold, that marked "for use on the voyage" being at the top, the emigrants received notice to proceed on board. Previous to this, the Government superintendent, Lieutenant Lean, had inspected the ship, and seen that she was fitted up properly, and had on board a sufficient supply of water, and that the provisions were of the proper description. The boats shoved off, and the emigrants left the shores of England for ever.

But do not pity them. They are going from a land where all their toil and trouble will scarcely bring them food; and where, at all events, they can make no provision for their children or their old age; to one, where toil and perseverance are certain to bring their reward, where food is abundant, where, and I say it ad-

visedly, they will enjoy more religious superintendence than most of them have enjoyed at home—and where, for the future, they need have no care. I say, happy are those who have the means of emigrating to Australia or New Zealand. Do not pity them, for they certainly do not pity themselves. There is so much bustle and excitement, so much novelty, that, even if they were inclined to be sorrowful, there is no time for sad reflections. Most of them look and feel as if they had drawn a prize in the lottery of life; and, on board the many emigrant ships I have visited, I have seen only cheerful and contented faces, especially among the married couples and young women. The single men look rather more down-hearted. It is their own fault; for they ought to have taken wives with them, and then they would be among the happy ones.

PART III.

CHAPTER I.

FIRST GETTING ON BOARD.

THE Steerwell was a fine large ship of nearly eight hundred tons burden! she was built for the Australian trade, had made only two voyages, and was found to answer well in every respect; she was roomy, sailed well, was weatherly in a heavy sea, and as tight and strong as wood and iron could make her. Her master, Captain Chapman, was a good seaman, and a good man; he was gentlemanly at all times, courteous to his cabin passengers, and very kind and indulgent to those in the steerage; at the same time that he was a strict disciplinarian, and kept them and his crew in thorough order. He had his wife with him, a quiet lady-like woman who was anxious to assist him in doing what good she could. The next most important person on board was the Surgeon-Superintendent, who was appointed by the Government Emigration Commissioners to take especial charge of all the emigrants sent out by them. Dr. Deerhurst had the highest testimonials of ability and high moral character; and although, in some instances, such may be obtained by objects unworthy of them, he certainly fully deserved them. He had a wife and

family, but he left them at home while he went for the purpose of examining into the condition of the country where he thought of settling. He was paid at the rate of 10s. a head for each emigrant on board, and he had a cabin and his table found him. He had, however, to pay the expenses of his passage back to England; so that supposing there were three hundred persons on board, he could save little more than 100*l*. nor so much, had he to wait long in the colony for a ship. He had the complete control over the emigrants, and he could even compel the master to put into a port, should he consider it necessary for the health of the emigrants, or to obtain fresh water or provisions. I give elsewhere a sketch of the regulations it was his duty to enforce for the health and general comfort of the emigrants, and it will be seen where that duty is performed thoroughly what little room there is for improvement. It is not the want of proper regulations which has led to disorders, but the want of proper people to carry them out; a sufficient check among the different authorities; to the Captain and Surgeon should be added two other essential officers,—a Matron, and a religious and moral Superintendent. The master has much in his power, and can check any gross irregularities if discovered; the surgeon can do much harm without being discovered, but a matron of high character would prevent any attempt of the sort, and a religious and moral superintendent being responsible to societies both in England and the colonies, would act as a still further check on all parties, and would afford instruction and amusement to the emigrants. The provisions

on board for the emigrants were of the best description, and most ample ; though it is very possible to substitute bad for good, as has been done, where the masters and shippers have not been afraid of detection and punishment. Now with so many active eyes on the look out, and so many active pens at work, they will scarcely venture on similar rascalities. If they do they may depend on it that there are those who will not rest till they see them punished, and I earnestly entreat all persons, if any such nefarious transactions, are likely to be attempted, or have taken place, to expose them to the proper authorities ; do not let any weak mistaken feelings of compassion for the guilty persons interfere in bringing their deeds to light. I would turn a surgeon, or master-mariner, or his mates, who have committed acts of which some have been guilty, penniless on the shores of Australia, without the slightest feeling of compunction, as a punishment very inadequate to their guilt. I would mulct the ship-owner of every penny the law would allow, as a warning to others not to select men without inquiring to the very utmost into their character ; and those who supply bad provisions should not be paid either for the good or the bad, and should be fined into the bargain.*

I must point out to well-intentioned persons the guilt which must attach to them, if through fear, indolence, or compassion, they neglect to

* By a late regulation the food provided for the crew and the emigrants is the same, so that the seamen cannot substitute bad for good as was often done.

bring to light the guilt of such parties. Let them for a moment consider the misery, the ruin, which has arisen from the acts of which I speak, and which by the exertion of some moral courage they might have prevented, perhaps at the time, at all events for the future.

I will now describe the abode in which Hobbey and the other Barton emigrants found themselves. Of the poop, which was devoted to the accommodation of the cabin passengers, and captain, I have already spoken. It may be likened, for the information of landsmen, to an additional story stuck on above one end of a long house, and what is called the topgallant fore-castle, to a story stuck on at the other end: in this latter place the seamen and junior mates live. All the intermediate space is called the upper deck, and from it three hatchways, large square traps, lead to the regions below, called the between-decks or main-deck. This is entirely devoted to the use of the emigrants. Below it is the hold, which contains the luggage and provisions, and water, for upwards of three hundred souls, for five or six months, though the voyage is not expected to last much more than half the latter time.

The between-decks is divided into three partitions, with jalousies to allow a free passage for the air. Tables are placed before the berths, when not used they remain close up to the deck, but at meal times are let down and seats are fixed on the opposite side, thus leaving the centre of the lower deck free.

At each hatchway are broad steps to enable the emigrants to descend easily to the main

deck. The berths or sleeping places, are arranged in rows all round the ship, in two tiers, with the heads toward the side, and in every alternate one a small scuttle or aperture is cut in the side of the ship, so that air can be admitted in calm weather. This conduces much to the health of the emigrants. Hanging stoves are also used on occasion to dry the ship, and to purify the air. They are lighted all over the ship before the emigrants come on board. The sides of the berths have an opening at the top to allow a free circulation of air.

In the after-part of the ship is the women's hospital—a large cabin, with three or four berths, separated also by jalousies. The surgeon's dispensary is now placed in the hospital for the men, which is forward. In the after division the single women live; in the centre the married couples and children; and in the fore one, the single men. As each berth is numbered, the instant the emigrants come on board they know where to go, and in five minutes after they had done wondering at the strange place they had got to, the Hobbey family and their friends were hanging up their bags and coats and cloaks, hats and bonnets, in their proper places, and the between-decks, so lately silent and unoccupied, became a very Babel of tongues, and laughter, and cries. Though there were then upwards of two hundred people there who had never before been on board a ship, there was no confusion or disorder. The berthing officer had placed them so that all the families were as much as possible together, and he *now* came round and told them that they were

to sit at that part of the table in front of their own berths. Keeping families and friends together, they were next divided into messes, each mess having from six to ten people in it, though, in the case of there being many children in a family, there were more. Over each mess a head man is placed, to receive the provisions, and to serve them out. Over every fifty persons a constable is appointed selected from the most respectable and elderly of the emigrants. Over the single females, female constables are also appointed. They keep watch at night, and are also expected to maintain order in the day. For these services they receive at the end of the voyage a small gratuity.

The emigrants were much struck when they got on board with the cleanliness and nice look of everything—the white lower deck, the fresh deal planking of the berths and tables—not a speck of dirt to be seen anywhere; and, more than all, when their mess utensils were served out to them—the bright pewter plates, the tin mugs and jugs, and soup-dish and bread-baskets, and water-kegs, and knives and forks, better than most of them had ever used in their lives before. In each bed, also, was a nice new mattress rolled up, with bolster and blankets and counterpanes, and there was hung up a canvas bag to contain the clean linen taken out of their chests. I have not mentioned the potato-nets and pudding-bags, and a number of other things provided for their use and comfort. But still more pleased were they when dinner-time arrived, and each man came below with a soup-dish full of fine rich soup, followed by a

piece of such beef, well boiled, as few of them had tasted for many a long day, if ever before in their lives, and potatoes and vegetables, and bread and pudding afterwards.

"Well," exclaimed Hobbey, as he finished serving out to his family the beef he had brought below, "if them at home knew what emigrating is I'll warrant they'd all be wishing to come."

Hobbey had no particular reason to alter this opinion throughout the voyage, or ever after.

In the afternoon, the matron of the Ladies' Emigrant Society came on board, and again addressed the young women, giving advice to each singly, and learning some little of her history. She made certain alterations in the classes, and selected monitors to each, to whom she more particularly devoted her attention. She recommended them not to be idle a moment, and, getting them all to sit round the table with their work before them, she read out the words of a hymn, and then leading, all those who had voices followed her. The music, though unscientific, perhaps, was pleasing, and had the effect of silencing any little bickerings among the girls. When she had spent some time with them she went to the married women and persuaded them to allow her to form their children into classes, selecting some of the young married women without children, or those who had no young children, to instruct them. She also gave the mothers advice how to treat their children, and won their hearts by getting them to tell her any of their grievances, their hopes and wishes; they all seemed most grateful, and were sadly disappointed when they heard that she was not to

accompany them on their voyage. She, however, comforted them by telling them that she had just heard that a lady was to come on board at Plymouth, who would do just as well as she could, and that she hoped they would follow her advice, and obey her in all things.

"And is no one coming to look after the boys and the young men, marm?" asked Hobbey, "I'm afeared they wants advice and larning just as much as the young women, nor more too, and if they has'n nothing to do they'll be up to mischief afore long."

"I am happy to tell you, my friends, that a young gentleman is appointed as religious and moral instructor, that he will also join you at Plymouth," said the matron.

"What may he be, marm?" asked Hobbey, who did not comprehend her meaning.

"A sort of schoolmaster, to teach the grown up, as well as the young," said the matron.

"That's just what we wants," said Hobbey joyfully. "My boys is badly backward in larning marm, and there is others here doesen know A from B, and others never heard the word of God in all their lives, marm. One young man told me he'd never seed a bible in all his born days, letting alone knowing how to read it; and as for church or chapel, he'd never been inside the doors of one for years. There's many I fear as bad." The satisfaction on hearing that there was to be a schoolmaster on board was very general.

The ship did not move that night. The following morning Mr. Collins and his party came on board, and a few other passengers, and soon

afterwards when the ebb tide made, the ship dropped slowly down the river to Gravesend. As soon as she got there Mr. Seaward, the agent for the Bible and Homily Society, visited the emigrants and afforded them much important advice, distributing among them a variety of excellent tracts on religious subjects. They were much pleased with all he said, nor did the dissenters or Roman Catholics hear a word of which they could complain. For many years has he worked in this vineyard, when neither clergyman nor layman thought of the religious condition of the hapless emigrants leaving our shores.

The ship remained another twenty-four hours at Gravesend, and it was not till day-break on the following morning that she was gliding out towards the open channel. "If this is what they calls being at sea, father, we shall have a pleasant time on it," remarked Dame Hobbey to her husband.

"Stop a bit, wife, till we gets to sea, and then you'll know what its loike," was Thomas Hobbey's sagacious answer.

CHAPTER II.

THE VOYAGE ROUND TO PLYMOUTH.

THE greater number of emigrant ships touch at Plymouth, where they fill up with emigrants from the southern counties or from Ireland. This short voyage is very useful in shaking the emigrants into their places, acclimatizing them a little, and enabling them to discover what

things they require, and which they may procure at Plymouth.

Mr. Collins and his family were well satisfied with all they saw of the ship and the officers, and as the weather was tolerably fine they did not suffer much from sea-sickness. Some of the emigrants, however, did so, for of course they were unable to enjoy so much of the fresh air, and many were likewise unaccustomed to the abundance and quality of the provisions with which they were supplied. As an old Northumbrian woman, who was accompanying out a married daughter and her children, said of the soup, "They're far too strang for my stomach, sirs;" she had scarcely ever tasted meat in her life before.

The married people had enough to do to look after their children, and to keep them from tumbling overboard; and the young women did pretty well the first day or so in attempting to follow the advice given them by the visiting matron at Deptford: but the tendency of sea-air is to make landsmen idle, and the nausea produced by the movement of the ship increases the disposition to inactivity; so there being no present stimulus, nor anybody whose business it was to encourage them, they quickly threw their work aside, and, as they sat on deck, were ready to listen to any of the nonsense the officers or crew, or any of the passengers, addressed to them. The young men had nothing whatever to do, or to occupy their minds. Some looked the very pictures of apathy and sorrow. There ~~was~~ no one on board whom they supposed could ~~care for them, they~~ were going where they must

expect, they thought, to meet with less sympathy. Long starving, on six shillings per week at home, or the degradation and unrequited toil of the workhouse, had driven them forth, and they scarcely believed the flattering tales which they had heard of what was to be their future lot. There were others with a less mournful past to look back on, and a far brighter future in their eyes; but as they could estimate the benefits they were to enjoy, so they felt more acutely that they were parting for ever from England and many old familiar friends, and faces. I pity the man who cannot feel that; but I honour him who does feel it, and triumphs over it, seeing clearly the prospects beyond the mist of regrets which for the moment oppress him. Poor fellows—before they had been two days at sea they began heartily to weary of their life. They had nothing to do—no one to set them to do anything; few could read sufficiently well to amuse themselves, and many not at all; still less were they accustomed to find occupation for themselves beyond what they had followed to gain their daily bread. They were too uncomfortable to quarrel or to become mischievous; but by the time they had been two weeks at sea, there was every probability of their being so, unless some one, whom they could look up to and respect, should be placed over them to advise and instruct them.

In the condition I have described were till lately the emigrants on board many hundred ships which have gone to our Australian possessions. An era of a well-organized system of emigration has begun, and the number of emigrants

will in consequence be increased ten, ay, twenty-fold, or more.

No one enjoyed purer happiness than John Collins and his young wife, as they sat on the poop, removed from the crowd of passengers below, and talked of the future in the land to which they were bound. Mr. Collins lost not a moment in arranging plans to give occupation to his sons and daughters, and the rest of the cabin passengers followed the good example he set them. Books, and work, and music, served to fill up much of their time, when they were not near enough to see the coast which they felt they would probably behold for the last time. The Sussex coast was passed, and soon after sunrise the ship was running along close in with the back of the Isle of Wight, well called the Garden of England. The Bill of Portland was next seen late in the day, for the wind was light and the tide was flowing. The bright lights from its lofty lighthouse gleamed along the water, as the ship stood across West Bay towards Berry Head. The Start was in sight next morning, after breakfast; though, the wind being foul and light, they were doomed to behold the far-famed Eddystone illuminated ere they entered Plymouth Sound.

CHAPTER III.

DOINGS AT PLYMOUTH.

TRULY beautiful was the sight which greeted the eyes of the emigrants as they went on deck, on

the morning of their arrival in Plymouth Sound. Ahead, the towns of Plymouth, Stonehouse, and Devonport. To the left, the wooded heights of Mount Edgecombe, and Hamoaze filled with the ships of England's noble navy. And on the right, Plymouth Harbour, the picturesque and rocky bay, and wooded eastern shore of the Sound, near which the ship lay, and at the distance, perhaps, of a mile, from the usual place of embarkation at Plymouth, near which is the Emigration Dépôt.

The cabin passengers went on shore to visit the most interesting spots in the town and neighbourhood, and to purchase certain things they discovered, on making an examination into their stores, had been forgotten. The wise ones, however, among whom were Mr. Collins's party, returned on board to sleep, both for the sake of saving expense, and, also, of accustoming themselves to the ship, before they should get into rough water. The steerage passengers wished also to go; but the doctor wisely would not allow them to leave the ship: after having been so short a time at sea, they did not require the exercise; and, as he did not yet know their characters, he could not trust them out of his sight. On more than one occasion some foolish people have repented of the step they have taken, and have not returned on board, leaving their things to proceed to Australia. Others who had some little money have been enticed into low grog shops, and have remained stupified with drink till the ship has sailed. Dr. Deerhurst, however, called all the heads of the messes together, and told them to select four of their number, to whom

he would give leave to go on shore to make any purchases the rest might require. To these he added two married women, whose propriety of conduct he had remarked. To each he furnished a pencil and a small book, and he told them to go round to enter all money given them to make purchases, and under it the name of the person—a list of the articles to be purchased with the supposed prices. The lists were then brought to him, to see that nothing was ordered which would be unnecessary or improper; and then Hobbey and another Barton emigrant, with two other men and two married women, went off in a shore-boat, the expense of which was to be defrayed by a per-centage on the money sent for purchases.

There is a fixed rate at Plymouth, and the boatmen are obliged to show a printed card of charges; so that no one, aware of this, can be imposed on. Our emigrants' first visit was to the Emigration Depôt, where the doctor had appointed a person to meet them to show them about the town. The depôt is considerably more roomy than that at Deptford; but the courtyard before it, where the emigrants may take exercise, is smaller, and it is close down to the water. Here were now waiting about fifty persons, the remainder of the passengers by the Steerwell. Most of them had been collected from Cornwall and Devonshire, by that indefatigable emigration agent, Mr. Wilcocks; but some had come in an Irish steamer from Cork. Two were Protestant families, small farmers, who had been ruined; the others were Roman Catholics. They were now, by a common misfortune and a common

fate, bound together in amity. We need not follow Hobbey and his companions. They made their purchases, and, laden with large baskets full of them, they returned safely on board. There were six other large emigrant ships lying in the Sound; three of which were bound to Australia, one to New Zealand, a fifth to the Cape of Good Hope, and the sixth to Canada. It was an interesting and animating sight. Formerly, people would have grieved and pitied the unfortunates; now, the emigrants asked for no pity, and no one acquainted with the subject has cause to grieve. Should the voyage prove favourable, and the emigrants be industrious, their ultimate prosperity, after some hard work, may as certainly be predicted as anything can be in the world. Not one ship in a hundred, crossing the line, is lost; and the mortality on board is less than half per cent. considerably smaller than on shore. In the afternoon, a clergyman, who had been visiting the other ships, came on board the Steerwell, accompanied by the matron of the Plymouth Ladies' Female Emigrant Society.

The Rev. Thomas Cave Childs, Vicar of St. Mary's, Devonport, has, for years past, laboured incessantly in improving the moral condition of the thousands who are annually quitting their homes for distant shores. Not a ship comes into the Sound with emigrants on board which he or his assistant does not visit, and offer such spiritual exhortation and council as circumstances will allow; besides affording many important suggestions for the comfort of the emigrants, and advice to them regarding their *moral* conduct. It matters not what is the

weather—blow high or low, winter or summer—if a boat can put off from the shore, he performs his self-imposed duty. Thus, for some years, he toiled on without assistance or remuneration, till the Society for the Promotion of Christian Knowledge and the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel heard of his efforts, and afforded him that support of which he was so well worthy. They now supply him most liberally with books, and the means to pay an assistant. Many of the improvements in the system of emigration have emanated from him, or have been owing to his excellent example. The Female Emigrant Employment Societies, both in London and Plymouth, as well as that for supplying a superior class of matrons, were established by his exertions, and the benefit they have been of is very great. On reaching the Steerwell, he introduced himself to the master and surgeon, and obtained their permission to address the people. He first went round the ship, and took down the names of all those who desired to have Bibles or Testaments, which he next distributed among them, as well as several valuable tracts. That excellent lady Mrs. Ferguson, the matron, meantime was similarly employed among the single women, and very soon allayed all the little differences which had sprung up during their short voyage round from the Thames, and which would, had they been left to themselves, have increased tenfold before the end of the voyage. They appeared very grateful for her advice, and sorry to find that she was not going to accompany them. She told them, however, that she expected a lady from London the

evening, who would come on board the next day and proceed with them in the ship, and that she trusted they would follow her advice and directions in every respect.

Mrs. Ferguson, the admirable lady of whom I speak, is the wife of a commander of both convict and emigrant ships; and she has made four voyages to Australia, when she devoted herself to the care of the females placed under her husband's charge; and it is impossible to calculate the amount of good she accomplished. Had such a lady been on board those ships of which complaints have been made, we may feel very certain that all irregularities would have been prevented.

Before Mr. Childs left the ship he gave notice that he would perform the evening service; and, placing himself close under the hatchway, a large portion of the emigrants collected round him. Some sat on the benches, some at the foot of their berths, others on the ladder, and others leaned over the main hatchway; while the fathers of families with their children in their arms, and some of the younger men, stood round, filling up all the vacant space as far as his voice could be heard. The service was of necessity short, though never was there a more attentive audience. In his sermon he reminded them that they as well as all their fellow-creatures were proceeding to that great colony from whence there is no return, and of the urgent necessity of making preparations for their arrival. He likened man's existence here below to that of a person about to emigrate. "*You have all of you taken great pains to accomplish the*

object you had in view," he remarked. "You found yourselves ill at ease at home, with a scarcity of employment, perhaps of food and raiment. You wished to better your condition. You read in a book, or you were told by some one in whom you have confidence, that there exists a rich and fertile country across the seas, where there is labour to be found in abundance, where, if you are industrious, you will have food and all the necessaries of life, and where the climate is delicious, and where there is no poverty and no taxes. You are attracted by the prospect; and you determine to avail yourself of the advantages offered in that distant country. Immediately you set to work to gain further information about it, and to obtain the means of getting there. Every penny you can save is laid by for the purpose. You ask your friends to assist you; nothing daunts you. You labour incessantly for this great object, and you are not content till you are certain of obtaining a passage, for which you make every preparation which you conceive necessary to ensure your comfort and ultimate prosperity. If, then, you take so much trouble to increase your wealth, or to gain a sufficiency for a few years of life,—for more than that all your trouble cannot procure for you,—ought you not to prepare for the long voyage which leads to eternity—to that great colony where we are all to live for ever? Oh! my friends, remember this; that as you make good preparation in this short life, so will be your lot in that to which all must ere long. You think that in emigrating are performing a very important act; oh

o 2

member that it is a thousand-fold more important to prepare for eternity. Let this thought never be forgotten in prosperity or adversity; in health or in sickness; in joy or in sorrow. Let the future ever be in your sight. And now you will ask me how is this preparation to be made. I reply, you should make it every day of your lives, in every action of your lives. It consists not only in abstaining from evil, but in doing good; not only in doing good when it comes in your way, but in seeking out how you may do good—in acting honestly, kindly, and charitably toward all with whom you come in contact—to all mankind. The rules of your conduct are contained in the commandments. If all the world were acquainted with these rules, and obeyed them, the Millennium would have begun; every one would be happy: but, unfortunately, a small portion of mankind only is acquainted with them. Now I must liken a ship on a long voyage to a little world. You all of you know the commandments, or ought to know them; and it therefore depends on yourselves whether or not you obey them, and will make your voyage happy and agreeable; whether, in fact, you make preparation during it for life eternal, or spend it, as too many do, without a thought for the future."

After the sermon he gave out the words of a hymn, in which a considerable number of the congregation could join; and it was truly pleasing to hear those words of prayer and praise ascend from the lips of those who were about to perform so long a voyage together, and it *cannot be doubted* that they had an effect to-

wards maintaining that feeling of good-will and kindness which prevailed among all the emigrants till they again separated in Australia.

When his duties on board the *Steerwell* were concluded, the clergyman invited Mr. Collins to accompany him on a visit to the ship with three hundred orphan girls from the unions in Ireland on board. Two of the Misses Collins begged to be of the party. The whole between-decks of the ship was devoted to them, with a cabin divided off for the head matron; and round each hatchway was an enclosure leading into the hold, at which the seamen could get without being able to communicate with the passengers. The surgeon was a superior man, well accustomed to emigrants, and had before been employed by her Majesty's Emigration Commissioners. "You have a difficult charge, sir," said Mr. Collins to him, as he stood on the poop deck, looking down on the youthful crowd to whom the young ladies were speaking below.

"I truly feel the responsibility, and I am well aware of the difficulties; but I trust, by the most rigid discipline and constant kindness, to succeed in keeping my charges in order till I hand them over to the proper authorities in the colony."

"I scarcely see how it is to be done," said Mr. Collins to himself.

The surgeon overheard him, and observed, "By keeping them constantly employed, from the time they get up in a morning till they go to bed at night. Work for mind and fingers the great thing, and exercise for the body. is important that they should do everyth

with regularity, and together. I shall put them all under a sort of female military discipline. The best-disposed and most sensible I shall select as officers. I shall pipe all hands up in a morning; then send so many at a time to perform their ablutions; next pipe all to dress, and marshal them on deck or below, according to the weather; then pipe all the mattresses on deck, and there the beds should remain while they are sent below to sweep out the berths and the lower deck; next pipe to breakfast; and, allowing them plenty of time, I would pipe to clean up their mess-things. I would then have prayers, such as no Christian could object to join in, whatever their church. Afterwards, perhaps, an hour of needlework; and next, dividing them into their classes, some lessons in reading and writing. I would not keep them long at it, but would again pipe them up on deck and muster all hands; and, some days, muster their clothes. So on throughout the day. In the afternoon, I would make them go through a regular drill with the exercises which are taught young ladies at schools. They would soon get to like it, and it would be an amusement and conducive to their health. I would march them round and round the decks, and halt and face about like a regiment of Amazons. I am not certain that I would not teach them the sword exercise. In the evening, I would let them dance country-dances; and I would see that every one danced properly, and those who could not should be turned into an awkward squad to learn. I would make them all sing together, or in classes, *according to their voices.* Besides book-learn-

ing, they should all learn to wash ; and I would have a row of washtubs on deck, and make them, in divisions, under inspection of their monitors, go down on their knees and wash their clothes. I would keep them working away at it till they knew how to do it properly. I would furnish each ship with a few sets of laundress's irons, and they should be taught how to iron properly : this knowledge would be a great advantage to them ; and I see no difficulty in imparting it, provided the matrons, or some of the young women on board, are accustomed to the work. They should also be taught to clean every part of the between-decks properly, and to use dusters ; so that when they go into service they may be up to housemaid's work. They might learn, even, a good many of the operations of cooking practically, and others theoretically ; and, although some might be forgotten, much useful knowledge would be remembered. All the operations of the dairy might be explained ; and this would probably give them a taste for the work, and a wish to put their knowledge to a practical use. I fear that I shall be unable to carry out my own projects ; but I trust, when explained to those in authority, other emigrant ships may benefit by them."

" I trust sincerely they may," said Mr. Collins, who was at that moment summoned by the clergyman to accompany him round the main deck. As the girls saw the clergyman approach they rose from their seats, and every eye brightened as it lighted on him. Those young creatures, in all their ignorance and simplicity, had

discernment to discover a true man, a disinterested friend, and though the minister of a religion they had been taught to abhor, for most of them were Roman Catholics, they recognised him as a Christian priest. A quarrel, in which violent words and gestures were used, was taking place in another part of the ship. He hastened towards the disputants. "Come, girls, why is this? I am sure none of you are happy at this moment!" he exclaimed; "such is not the way to be so. Sing, now, that pretty song the ladies taught you the other day;" and, leading them, harmony in an instant took the place of discord, and before the song was over the cause of the quarrel was forgotten. The visitors passed on. Some twenty or thirty girls were sitting in pairs, with books before them, one teaching the other. "Five days ago, the pupils could not read a word. We will see what progress they have made," he observed. "Come, Kate M'Guire, let the ladies hear you read from your new book." To the surprise of all, the girl read out a short story in a clear accent, without hesitation; and so it was with all.

"How do you work this miracle?" asked Mr. Collins.

"By letting the pupils and instructors select each other," was the answer. "I go round first, and make a list of all who can read; then I impress upon them the duty of teaching those who cannot, and beg them to tell me those whom they would like to teach; and then I go to those who cannot read, and point out the advantages of being able to do so, and tell them that

so and so, and so and so, will teach them, if they wish it. Pupils and instructors being both willing, the result is as you see."

Upwards of an hour was passed on board, when the party, highly pleased with their visit, returned to their own ship.

The next day, to the great delight of the emigrants from Lynbridge, who should appear, in the character of their matron, but Mrs. Jones, accompanied by her two daughters. She had been recommended by the ladies of the Female Emigrant Society, and had been appointed by the Commissioners, who had given her and her daughters assisted passages, in consideration of the service they were likely to render on board. It were well if a family of the high respectability of Mrs. Jones and her daughters were to accompany every body of female emigrants. Mrs. Jones was a lady by birth and education, as were her daughters, though they had been reduced by circumstances to the greatest poverty. Unless such is the case, few ladies would perhaps be found to undergo the annoyances and the difficulties which a matron on board an emigrant ship must encounter, except they should feel the duty of sacrificing their own comfort for the sake of benefiting a number of their fellow-creatures. Certainly, a Christian lady of energy and moral courage would prove a great blessing on board every emigrant ship.

Mrs. Ferguson accompanied Mrs. Jones, to instruct her in her duties, and was indefatigable for the whole time the ship remained in the Sound. Soon afterwards the clergyman arrived, bringing with him Mr. Warren, a gentleman

who had been appointed to act as religious and moral instructor by the Commissioners, recommended by a society then existing in London for the purpose of selecting persons for that office. His testimonials were of the highest character, and he had passed a very strict examination, before three clergymen, in a most satisfactory manner. He purposed to follow the profession of a civil engineer and architect in the colony ; but, though purposing to engage in secular pursuits, he was not the less imbued with a high sense of the importance of the office he had undertaken to fill. He was a very young man, scarcely three-and-twenty ; but his bright eye and broad forehead, with his fine manly bearing, gave promise that he would amply make up for his want of years. We shall know more about him after the Steerwell gets to sea.

CHAPTER VI.

THE VOYAGE.

THE blue-peter was flying at the fore, the passengers of all grades came on board, the master followed with his last despatches, the sails were loosed, the anchor was hove up, and, with a fair breeze, the good ship Steerwell stood out of Plymouth Sound.

There the eyes of most on board looked their last on England, the land of their birth. It was a solemn time, if not a sad one, with all whose thoughts were trained aright. Tears dropped from many an eye, and sighs burst forth from

many a bosom ; and yet those whose feelings were thus agitated were probably the last, had they the power, to have shrunk from their destiny. They had, after due consideration, manfully made up their minds to take the important step they had done, though at the time fully aware of the pain they must suffer when the moment arrived for finally wrenching asunder the last tie which bound them to the beloved associations of their former home. It is right and natural that people should feel grief—calm rather, perhaps, than violent ; but it would not only be unmanly, but weak and foolish in the extreme, if the fear of thus agitating their feelings should prevent them from taking a course which would lead to their permanent good.

Mr. Collins and his family stood on the deck the greater part of the afternoon, watching the receding shore with aching eyes. They had numerous warm friends they could never hope to see again. Poverty had not driven them forth ; they had been, to the last, in the enjoyment of every comfort, and a good social position ; but they had, with calm reflecting judgments and self-denial, determined to become colonists for the sake of the future ; to enable their children and their grandchildren to remain in the class to which they themselves belonged. It required some philosophy on the part of Mr. Collins to remember this at the moment, and as he mentally ejaculated, “ Adieu my native land for ever,” he was inclined to ask himself, “ Why have I done this ? Why have I brought this anguish to my heart ? ” The answer speedily arose, “ For my children’s good. They are.”

country, my kindred, and my friends. Where they are, there I shall be happy." And with a serene smile he looked round on his young family. The next morning, when the sun shed his bright beams on the face of the waters, no longer was land in sight. The wind was north-east, and the sea was smooth, and the ship was making nearly seven knots through the water. The first few and the last days at sea are the most busy. There are numberless things to be stowed away, and the rigging to be overhauled, and chafing-gear to be fitted, and boats to be secured, so that the crew were kept in constant employment, while the surgeon was going through the routine of his official duties. Mr. Warren, or, as he was generally called, the schoolmaster, and Mrs. Jones, the matron, set to work to carry out the directions they had received from the societies by whom they were selected. There were fifty single women on board, who were under the especial care of Mrs. Jones; besides a number of girls below the age of fourteen, who were with their parents. The matron's first care was, with the information of them she had received from the matron at Deptford, to form them into classes, with a monitor over each; and, that they might not have an idle moment, she distributed work to each of them, and tried to excite a rivalry among them, by promising some trifling reward to the one who should accomplish it the quickest and the best. She did not attempt to teach any of them to read or write for some time; but, while they were working, she read out to them one of a series of *simple but interesting* stories. They were all

pleased, and begged to have another one read to them. Thus she continued for some days, till at last she told them that she should read no more herself, but that each girl present should read a portion of the story at a time. A few read very well, and the book was passed on, till it came to a girl who was unable to read. "I am sorry for this," remarked Mrs. Jones. "We must wait a quarter of an hour, the time Betsy Saunders would have been reading, before the next girl begins. However, in the mean time, Betsy, can you find any one to teach you? and I hope in a few weeks you will be able to take your turn with the rest." Betsy soon found a friend who would undertake to teach her, and the book was passed on to the next girl. Neither could she read, and another quarter of an hour was allowed to elapse before the interesting story was continued. During it, Grace Harding found an instructress. The following day the same plan was adopted, and in a very short time all the girls who could not read were in a fair way of acquiring that accomplishment. Mrs. Jones spurred them on to exertion, by promising to give to each of them a collection of the pretty stories as soon as they could comprehend them. A few of the girls were not only uneducated, but were of the very lowest grade of society, and were, at first, evidently inclined to be disorderly; but, at the very first sign of disobedience, she approached the girl, and taking her by the hand, held it firmly, while she fixed her eye steadily on the delinquent. "Stay," she said, "before you utter another word; I forget your conduct is wicked, and very foolish."

It cannot do you good, and must inevitably do you harm. Let me hear no more of such conduct." The girl hung down her head, and promised obedience in future. So Mrs. Jones gained a victory, and after that no one ventured to dispute her authority. Every girl on board loved her, and so great were the pains that she took with the worst to instil right principles into their hearts, that she completely succeeded in reforming them, and in attaching them to her for ever. She well knew the vast importance of those few fleeting months to the future destiny of those young girls, and she was thankful for the opportunity offered of finding them thus collected together, to enable her to impart not only information, but religious principles, which, in all probability, they would have had no other opportunity of gaining, and which might, she prayed Heaven, serve to guide them for the rest of their days. Oh, if people would but consider the immense amount of good which may be effected when a number are collected, they would not, as has too frequently been the case, allow the golden opportunity to pass by unheeded.

While Mrs. Jones was engaged with the young women, Mr. Warren was as busily employed among the young men and boys, and, indeed, also among the married men. He divided them into classes of about fifteen each, with their respective monitors, or assistant-masters. He did not find much difficulty in selecting men who could read, and were otherwise tolerably fitted for such offices, with his constant superintendence; but there was not one on board who *would have been* qualified to act as a school-

master. During the first few days, very little actual schooling was got through ; for, although there was not much sea, a large number of the emigrants were sick—at all events incapacitated for mental exertion, and it besides took some time to ascertain the capabilities of the people, and to form the classes accordingly.

Perhaps a few extracts from Mr. Warren's Journal will best show the system he pursued on board:—

“ Sunday.—Our first Sunday at sea. As I came on deck I rejoiced to find every prospect of a fine day, with a calm sea. Accordingly, having obtained the very willing sanction of the master and surgeon superintendent for my so doing, I prepared to hold divine service on deck. I had a book of excellent sermons given me for the purpose, one of which I selected and read over in my cabin, as I did also the service for the day, and prayed Heaven to assist me in performing properly so important and to me so novel a duty. After the people had breakfasted, their berths swept, their bedding aired, and their provisions served out, the capstern was converted into a reading-desk and seats were rigged in every direction on deck. All the cabin passengers attended, as did the surgeon, the master, and his officers, and their example was followed by the greater portion of the emigrants and some of the crew. The monitor remained on duty below as usual. The congregation were very attentive, and a young man whom I had selected to act as clerk led those who could sing, and three hymns were sung in a very beautiful way. After service I distributed books, some

exclusively religious, and others such as I thought likely to interest those to whom I gave them. I feared that they would not look into a religious book, and judged it better to give their minds occupation than to allow them to remain idle. Till dinner-time I walked the deck with those I had selected to act as assistant-masters, one at a time, and explained to them the system of teaching I wished pursued. I also drew from them an account of themselves, and their prospects and intentions in the colony, and I gave them some suggestions which I thought might be of use to them. This showed them that I took an interest in their welfare and made them more ready to follow my wishes. After dinner, held a Sunday school for all who would attend. The matron and some of the lady passengers took the young women and girls on the poop, while some of the gentlemen assisted me on the upper deck. I had a short afternoon service for the monitors and some of the seamen who had been on duty. Many of the emigrants attended, and some of those who had before absented themselves. School again afterwards. I asked a number of questions on Scripture history, few of which were answered. I told the children that I hoped next Sunday they would be able to answer them without difficulty. We had some more singing in which the young ladies joined, or rather led. It was truly pleasant to hear those tones of praise and adoration floating over the desert ocean.

“*Monday.*—As usual, all the men and bigger boys were sent on deck at seven o’clock while *the women* dressed below. There was a small

canoe belonging to our good captain. I begged the loan of it from him, and having it filled with water by means of the hose, I made all the boys tumble into it; the men working the hose and having it emptied every now and then. The men liked the look of it so much that they begged to be allowed to bathe also; so I had a screen rigged, and arranged that all who wish it should have a bath twice a week. The bedding was then carried on deck and hung up to allow a free circulation of air round it. Breakfast at eight. What hungry countenances the youngsters exhibit! What a clatter of plates and knives! Walked round the decks while the people were breakfasting, to speak a few words to the heads of the messes. They all pronounce the provisions excellent. A perceptible difference is seen in the cheeks of the larger number of the people. The surgeon says that many, who are now ruddy and cheerful, when he inspected them at Deptford were pale and sallow from hunger, and were evidently oppressed with care. At nine.—Main deck scraped; berths swept out, and stoves hung up to get rid of all the damps of England. Provisions served out to the heads of messes. Read morning prayers. I now began my school operations. I first hung up a large chart of the world and several smaller maps of Australia in different parts of the ship, as also some coloured drawings of kangaroos and other strange beasts and birds of that clime. I then put into the hands of each of the heads of classes a short account of the country and its natural history. The people were attracted by the maps and the

pictures, and at once began to ask questions about them. I did not wish to be obliged to make them learn, but I wanted them to make me teach them. A few lectures on the shape of the globe and its movements round the sun will make them very fair geographers, at all events for all practical purposes. I served out slates to those who could not write, and paper to those who could write only a little, and a general writing-lesson began. To those who wrote the best I gave out some journal books, and, showing them how to keep them, I advised them to make a regular journal of the voyage, and also of their proceedings when they arrive on shore. Served out lesson-books, and broke up into classes. The greater number of the people attend one or other of the classes. Took four of the most intelligent young men to observe the master and mate taking a meridional observation. Explained the reason of the operation. They all partially comprehended the object, and one especially, who was delighted at this discovery, begged to be allowed to learn how to use the quadrant. Dinner at one o'clock. Walked round the messes with the surgeon, who was greeted with smiles wherever he appeared. They have found him out to be a true man, and they love him as all not thoroughly sophisticated natures will love what is true.

"After dinner lent some of my store of amusing books. Those who can read are reading to those who cannot, while the latter are employing their fingers. The master has the interest of the emigrants entirely at heart. I asked him to set *the example* of each man instructing the rest on

some subject with which he was best acquainted. I suggested a simple lecture on navigation. He consented; and, in a very clear way, explained the method by which he was enabled to conduct the ship across the ocean. Of course, a great many did not understand him; but it set their minds inquiring, which was what I wanted to do, and it also taught those who possessed knowledge to be willing to impart it to the rest. In the evening we had a long rope on the after-part of the deck for the girls to skip in. Two girls acted as turners, holding each end, while four or six skipped in it at once. It afforded great amusement; I advised them to put list round their feet, to prevent their slipping. Meantime I had a spar secured across the fore part of the deck, and got the young men to swing on it, and to twist and turn over it—a fine thing for stretching the muscles. I spoke to some of the oldest seamen, and they undertook to teach the young men to knot and splice, and to bend two ropes together, or to a timber. Many were eager to learn at once, when I explained to them the importance of the art. I showed how many a man's life might be lost by not knowing how to secure a rope properly; while they might, if they possessed the knowledge, be able to save that of their fellow-creatures, in many cases which might occur at sea as well as on shore. We afterwards had some singing, and wound up at half-past nine with the Evening Hymn. Three safety lamps are kept burning at night, one at each hatchway, and certain of the married men keep watch in turns throughout

the night, as do the single men and women in their respective berths.

"*Tuesday*.—Some of the women expressed a wish to bathe as the sea was perfectly smooth. A screen was accordingly rigged round the canoe, with a top to it, and as many as could during an hour, made use of it. After the usual work of the morning had been gone through, I read prayers, and then formed the classes to learn arithmetic. I next set all hands to read, or to learn to read; and while they were thus engaged, I went round to the men and requested them to tell me with what trades they were acquainted, in order to form industrial classes. This tallied exactly with their humour, and I found most of them very ready to impart their knowledge. "It's a wide country we are going to, they say, sir," was their answer; "there's no fear of there being too many of a trade to take the bread out of each other's mouths, as in the old country." There were two cobblers, and one of them was a most ingenious fellow; in a short time he constructed an upright bench for himself, at which he would work all day long: they both gladly undertook to teach all who chose to learn to mend shoes. At first the young men and boys hung back; but when I told them that they might be two or three hundred miles from the nearest cobbler, with their shoes coming to pieces for want of a few stitches, they readily came forward to take lessons.

"There were three tailors. Two of them had *been qualifying* for a passage, by working as *day-labourers* on a farm, for two months; and *though they had not much bone and sinew they*

were, I must say, sharp, quick fellows, just suited to get on in the colony. Several of the young men and boys expressed themselves anxious to learn tailoring.

"There were seven carpenters, so there was no lack of masters in that important craft. The greater number of the men were eager to learn, but we found materials short, and I foresaw that we should be obliged to cut up every scrap of wood into small pieces before we had come to the end of the voyage.

"A blacksmith's forge and anvil were also put up, and the only one of the craft on board showed the use of his tools, and how to heat and weld iron. Some of the cabin passengers, the Messrs. Collins, came forward to give instruction in this art, as well as in carpentering.

"After dinner the people were anxious to set to again at learning trades. The matron set all the girls to work: some to make or mend clothes; some to knit, and others to make fancy articles, according to their taste. She however advised them to practise all sorts of useful work instead of anything else. All this time some of the best readers took it in turns to read aloud. We got up a regular country-dance between the young men and women; and as much propriety was observed as in a ball-room, only the beaux were rather bashful. When the older ones were tired, I went down among them, and collecting all the children, taught them to go through a country-dance, greatly to their delight. Singing in the evening, and *evening service*, at which most of the people attended.

“Wednesday.—Commenced lessons with geography, and showed the people the course we must pursue to arrive at our destination. Exchanged the books which had been lent. I marked each copy of a book, and entered it against the name of the person to whom it was lent, thus: A 1, A 2, A 3,—different copies of the same work. I always require the books to be returned to me, or to the person I appoint to receive them. I get as much of the mere mechanical work done by proxy as I can. It practises those I employ, and raises them, and enables me to prepare for other duties. I am never idle, from the time I rise till I put my head on my pillow at night. After dinner all the trades at work, and some reading. Late in the day Mr. George Collins gave a lecture on what he justly called rural architecture. He observed, “I will not tell you how to build palaces and mansions, but I will show you how you may build cottages and huts, which will afford quite sufficient comfort and shelter in the climate to which we are going.” He described mud-walls and pisè-walls, and weather-boarded cottages, and bark huts. He had made several very ingenious models. He promised to continue the subject on another day.

“Thursday.—The people were mustered and inspected by the surgeon, to see that they had on clean clothes. I set some of the men, who did not take to the other trades, to making mats out of old junk, a few bundles of which had been put on board. Two of the seamen were found ready to teach them. I must economize my materials, to last out the voyage. I had desired the

people to save their meat-bones, and several ingenious fellows manufactured a variety of articles out of them. After dinner, we had various athletic exercises. I got a rope hung perpendicularly from aloft, and secured below, and induced the boys to go up it hand over hand. In a little time I may trust them aloft. The girls aft, amusing themselves with skipping and long-ropes. I got also a swing rigged for them between the main-mast and main-rigging. Dancing and singing till dark. Walked the deck for two hours with some of the fathers of families: urged on them the vital importance of instructing their children in a religious way.

"Friday.—A heavy sea had got up at night, and a great unwillingness among some to turn out. The surgeon said that it would be for their benefit to make them rouse up. During the day, got three reading classes together. Got out the netting twine and needles, and taught some of the people to net, who afterwards taught others. Consulted the captain as to the most useful sort of nets to make. The tailors' classes also got on well. A large number sea-sick.

"Saturday.—Still blowing fresh, and a higher sea than yesterday. The surgeon and I went round and comforted the people, by assuring them that in a few days they will be perfectly well, even though the sea should continue as rough as it is at present. Those who are well, employed much as yesterday.

"Sunday.—Blowing fresh. Had service, notwithstanding, on deck, and a considerable number attended. I was obliged to hold on with both hands by the capstan. Nearly all who

Q

could read were engaged with their Bibles, or books suited to the day."

I give a few more extracts from Mr. Warren's journal, after the ship had been a month at sea.

"The people are in excellent health and spirits. The food is of the best quality, as their ruddy countenances prove. We have established a weekly newspaper on board, to which all hands fore and aft contribute. I act as editor, and Mr. John Collins is sub-editor. We employ two regular secretaries, to transcribe the contributions. They are bound to secrecy, if they suspect the handwriting. There is a large editor's box, and contributions are dropped into it. We have a nautical poet forward, I suspect. We have resolved that in our next number no papers shall be admitted to which a signature is not attached. We have a column of questions, which are answered on the following week. They afford much amusement. Our classes are getting on well. The young women succeed better in writing than arithmetic; and it is extraordinary what progress some have made who before never put pen to paper. Our excellent matron manages them admirably. They look up to her as being a lady, and love her for her kindness to them. A person of inferior education and manners would never have been able to maintain order as she has done. Some of the girls had very little respect for persons, or for anything else, when they came on board. There are very few among the younger people who cannot now read tolerably well, and, of the young men, who have not learned the elements of arithmetic.

"I have given them instruction in history, and

explained to them how the globe has become peopled by the very process in which we are all now engaged. We have had several lectures : among others, one on the birds and fish we meet on the voyage ; two on Australia, by our excellent surgeon ; and one, which was probably less comprehended, on astronomy. It appropriately took place on a calm evening, after sundown. Many of the young men and boys can now go aloft without fear, and some few can even help to reef the topsails when it is blowing fresh. A few days ago, an evening was devoted to an exhibition of their knowledge of knotting and splicing, and bending on ropes, and in the various athletic exercises they had practised. I had a collection of prizes to bestow, such as knives, pocket compasses, &c. The captain, two mates, Mr. John Collins, and the surgeon, were umpires, and the Misses Collins were requested to bestow the prizes. Every one exerted himself to the utmost, and the captain declared that in knotting and bending on a rope some of the young men did as well as the oldest seamen. He gave the word, make such a knot or such a bend ; and the one who did it the quickest was considered the best. A mistake gained a mark against the man who committed it. Our good captain consoled the losers, by hoping that they might be the winners the next time. Our industrial classes get on admirably. The men are learning to make hats, brushes, and mats ; and some of the most ingenious have become regular Jacks-of-all-trades—very good qualifications in a new country. Mr. Collins gave a lecture on farming ; and he showed the people that

they must be prepared for very great changes from what they had been accustomed to in England. He urged them all to go up the country as soon as they arrive, and not to allow anything to tempt them to remain in Adelaide. We have had service regularly every Sunday; when the weather was bad, on the main deck; and very few days have passed without prayers, either in the evening or morning. When the weather has been too bad for general prayer, I have given the heads of families or messes, in the married folk's department, short prayers to read aloud. I have walked the deck every day with several of the emigrants, and have devoted an hour to private reading in my own cabin—the only hour I take to myself. The people are contented, and ever employed. We never allow man, woman, or child to be idle, and thus very few quarrels have ever begun. Those few have been suppressed on the instant, before any bitter words have been uttered, or feelings have been irritated. I fortunately have a private store of interesting books, which are eagerly sought for. They have been valuable assistants to me. I wish that all emigrant ships were regularly supplied with the most amusing library it is possible to collect. We are peculiarly fortunate; and our good captain gives every facility to the formation of our classes, either on deck or below. Of course the space is very limited, and it requires perfect co-operation on the part of the master and surgeon to get on well at all. I *heard of a master*, the other day, who declared *that the people had no business to be on deck, as the Government had only engaged the main*

deck for them ; and he threw every impediment in the way of the religious instructor performing his duty. We have had three births, and one death—the mother of the new-born infant.

“ It devolved upon me to read the service for those who are buried at sea. The body was sewn up in new canvas, with a heavy weight to the feet, and then, covered with a flag, it was allowed to slide off a plank gently into the unfathomed deep. All the seamen attended, neatly attired, as did the emigrants, most of whom wore some token of mourning. All seemed to feel the solemn and impressive beauty of the service. Strong testimony was borne of the religious conduct and firm faith of the departed in the promises of the Gospel. The infant is doing well, and has been committed to the charge of a young woman who lately brought up her baby-sister by hand. Some of the people seem inclined to enter into controversial subjects on religion, but I carefully avoid so doing, as I feel that I shall benefit them more by a plain statement of those doctrines of the truth of which I am assured by the Word of God.

“ We are now rapidly approaching the equator. The weather is hot, but not oppressive. The thermometer shows upwards of 100° on deck. We all wear the thinnest clothing. People are apt to talk of the monotony of the sea. It is not that there is not much to behold, but that their eyes and comprehensions are dull and will not understand the beauty of God's works. It is worth a voyage to enjoy the sight of the sun rising and setting in the tropics, to watch the strange birds, to behold the monsters of the deep, th

sportive dolphin, the glittering flying fish, and the sparkling waves. How deeply interesting, too, is it at night, when the ship is left in silence, to gaze upon the glorious constellations above our heads. The north star is very low and dim in the horizon, but the cross of the south shines forth to welcome us to our new homes in another hemisphere.

"Thursday.—We are in latitude 2° south. A homeward-bound ship in sight. All hands, cabin and steerage, busy in writing letters for home—say rather for the loved friends we have left behind. Two more children born. The mothers doing well, and the doctor says they have every chance of continuing to do so. Shark fishing and eating. The homeward-bound ship nears us. I can copy no more."

The above extracts will give a fair idea of the life led on board a well-conducted emigrant ship. Mr. Warren does not say, as I am bound to do, how indefatigable he was in his exertions, how unwearied in the cause he had undertaken. I do not mean to say that all emigrant ships are as well conducted as the *Steerwell*; but all might be if proper care and attention were paid to the selection of officers. I have said very little of Mr. Collins and his family. They enjoyed the voyage very much. Mrs. Collins suffered far less than she expected, and the rest of the family were never ill after the first week. They always had occupation of some sort, with a good supply of books, so the time flew rapidly by. Few incidents occurred of any great interest to the general reader. The meeting of the ship which bore the letters to England was one of the most

important. I advise emigrants always to have a letter written, folded and directed; but open to add a few words of postscript in case a ship should be met with. They must remember how the friends they leave behind value such letters, and of what importance they are. I saw one of Mr. Warren's lively spirited letters in the "South Australian News," inserted by some friend, and read it with the greatest interest. A boat from the Steerwell was lowered; the captain, John and George Collins, and Mr. Warren, went on board the stranger with the letter-bag. They brought back another in return, and an exchange of several luxuries took place, and the two ships stood on their way over the silent waters. Two days afterwards, about four bells in the afternoon, the wind though light was fair, the ship was slipping some six knots through the water, when on a sudden there was a splash heard and the awful cry arose of "A man overboard!" The captain sprung on deck. "Silence!" he exclaimed, in an authoritative tone—for every one was contributing to make so much noise that his orders could not be heard. "Let go the life-buoy." "All gone, sir," answered a man who had run aft for the purpose. A man ought, as on board a man-of-war, to be stationed there at all times to attend to that duty. The captain now issued the proper orders to shorten sail and to heave the ship to. "Do you see the man," he asked meanwhile. "Yes, sir, he is swimming; but has not got up to the life-buoy." "Keep your eye on him, then," exclaimed the captain. Just then Hobbey, who had heard the cry, looked over the

ship's side. Something told him that it was his own son in danger—his eldest born Bill, a very fine young man. "Bill, Bill!" he shouted, "where's our Bill?" But no Bill answered. "Oh it's my poor boy," exclaimed the father; "he can swim—he can swim." A thought seemed to strike him. "But, oh! God preserve him from those dreadful sharks." "Has he got hold of the life-buoy yet?" again asked the captain, as the ship was hove to, and several eager hands sprung aft to lower a boat. "No, sir, he looks to me as if he was floating. It was a long way from him." It was so. The fact was Bill had gone to sleep on the bowsprit, and falling off had sunk down and come up again under the stern of the ship. It was a mercy that his head was not struck, when he would have sunk for ever.

"He's again swimming," said the mate, who had a telescope to his eye. "I hope there are no sharks near, poor fellow!" The poor lad's head looked a mere speck on the water, not to be seen from the boat, but the life-buoy served to guide her, and the crew exerted themselves to the utmost, making the oars bend again, as they dashed over the waters. With breathless eagerness every one on deck watched her progress; she neared the spot. Still Bill kept above water. In two minutes she will be up to him; but that is an age to a drowning man. Can he float till they reach him? They are close to him—two lean over; they are hauling him in.

One stands up and waves his hand; they pull rapidly back: on their way they get hold of the life-buoy. Hobbey for the first time in his

life was near fainting; happily the rest of the family were below, and knew nothing of the matter till he was safe. He was brought on board very weak, and exhausted. The kind doctor attended to him with the greatest care, and on the following day he was quite well again. None of the usual tricks on landsmen are practised on emigrants on crossing the line. Father Neptune has too much respect for his brave British sons who are about to form another England, in the south, to ill treat them. No land was seen during the voyage. The water was abundant, and the captain too practical a navigator to require to make any place in order to ascertain the correctness of his reckoning.

When off the Cape they experienced a short gale of wind; they for the first time saw what is meant by the sea running mountains high. The view was grand in the extreme. Watery hills and valleys on every side, covered with a sheet of foam, which, as it rose to the top, the wind blew off in flakes far away ahead. The ship drove on before it, but there were good hands at the helm; she was light and strong, and the spars and rigging were sound, and they were as safe, though not so quiet, as if floating on the Thames. When the gale first began some of the emigrants were dreadfully frightened, but the matron showed an example of courage to her charges; and Mr. Warren went among the married people who were lying in their berths, or clinging to the tables, and assured them that there was no danger whatever. *At the fears of some he was obliged even to laugh, and they all soon became perfectly reassured.*

when they found that with all the tossing the good ship sailed on as bravely as ever, and that the seamen were walking the deck with their hands in their pockets as unconcernedly as if they were in a calm, though to be sure they had to pull them out every now and then, when the ship gave a heavier lurch than usual. The weather was now colder than it had been since leaving England, and thick flushing trousers and coats were in general fashion among all who possessed them. The cold continued for some time before they again got into more temperate latitudes. Onward sailed the ship; at last one day at the cabin dinner the captain gave the joyful announcement that he hoped on the following day at noon to make the land. "I think that I am not far out in my calculations as I have perfect confidence in my chronometers." All eyes were on the watch for the wished-for shore, but noon arrived, and no land was seen. Seamen were at the mast-heads on the look out. A glass of grog, or something rather better, for the man who first sees it. The people began to make preparations for landing, though some days may pass before they can possibly do so. Two bells struck,—three—four—still no land in sight. Five bells had just gone when a voice from the fore topgallant-mast head sung out with a cheery sound, "Land ho! on the star-board bow."

"Land, land, land!" was echoed from mouth to mouth, though none of those who looked *towards it from the deck* could see beyond the *long-accustomed unbroken horizon*.

Mr. Warren was more busy than ever in preparing for the distribution of prizes among the emigrants, and in drawing up his reports of their behaviour and progress. He had been constant during the voyage, in advising them as to their conduct on landing. He now, for the last time, called them together, and strongly reiterated the counsel he had before given them:—
“Temptations of all sorts will assail you from the moment you set foot on shore, from which you have happily here been free. Public-houses are numerous, and their doors stand open to tempt you to inebriety; but let me urge you all to avoid them: you have here proved the advantage, not only of sobriety, but of total abstinence. You find that you can do perfectly well without liquor—abstain then from it altogether, for, depend upon it, you in no way require it. Then you will be tempted by high wages to remain in Adelaide, instead of boldly pushing up the country, where you are much more likely to grow wealthy; for remember, that though wages are rather higher, so are provisions, and the temptations to spend money are far more numerous. When you obtained passages from Her Majesty’s Commissioners, it was on the understanding that you should go up the country, to work as agriculturists, and I hope that such was your intention; but I know that it very frequently happens, that people when they find themselves tolerably comfortable in a town, will not proceed up the country, but stay, neither benefiting themselves nor the colony, as much as they would by going on the

farms as they promised. I trust that you, my friends, will act more wisely and justly."

Mrs. Jones gave the same advice to her charges, and promised to set them the example by going to a remote village in an agricultural district, where she proposed to settle, inviting a number of the girls to accompany her, which they agreed to do.

All the passengers, of every degree, were on deck, as the ship drew near Kangaroo Island, at the entrance of the gulf of St. Vincent, making it like a vast land-locked lake. The rugged and broken appearance of the island, covered with low scrub, was not particularly attractive, but where all were inclined to be pleased it was regarded with a look of interest, which, for its intrinsic beauties, it little merits. The ship stood over to the Australian shore, passing Kingscote, on the north-east shore of the island, the first settlement commenced in South Australia, and which was afterwards abandoned. The coast about Aldinga Bay, of which they had a view just before sunset, filled them with delight, from its beauty and evident fertility; for many a settler's cottage or hut could be seen peeping out from among the trees, while the blue smoke of the fire, prepared to cook their evening meal, curled upwards in the calm sky. They were doomed to spend another night in their floating home, and the sun was already high in the sky, before the pilot from Port Adelaide boarded them to take the ship into the *harbour*. All were again on deck, to watch the *shore which was to be their future home*. *need not say how eagerly they looked, and pe*

haps many too were disappointed at the barren appearance it presented, with Mount Lofty, and a range of blue hills rising in the distance. The wise ones remembered that as all is not gold which glitters, so that a rough outside often covers a jewel of great price, and they were prepared not to form a sudden opinion, either favourable or otherwise, on the first view of anything they saw. With one thing they were well pleased.—An English boat was alongside, manned by English seamen, and an English pilot was telling them of English people and English doings in an English colony. They felt that they were going among kinsfolk and friends.

PART IV.

A BRITISH COLONY.

CHAPTER I.

ARRIVAL.

THE light-ship at anchor off the mouth of Port Adelaide was passed, and the Steerwell entered a lagoon, or creek, as it is called, lined on either side with low mangrove bushes. On she went, till she glided among a crowd of shipping from all parts of the world, and dropped her anchor off some broad wharves with substantial stores, and buildings of every description on them, presenting to the astonished eyes of the emigrants the appearance of a bustling sea-port town. "Is this Adelaide?—Is this Adelaide?" inquired several eagerly of the men in the boat. "Lord bless your hearts—no," was the reply; "Adelaide is ten times as fine a place nor this—this is only the port."

I will not stop to describe the busy scene which even at that early hour of the morning they beheld; the gangs of men packing and pressing wool, the heaps of bark for tanning leather; the numbers of drays bringing down for shipment the copper and lead ore for which *South Australia* has become so famous. No one was allowed to come on board nor to land until the ship had been visited by the emigra

tion officer, Captain Brewer, and the Board appointed to assist him in his duties.

The only exception to this rule was made in favour of a clergyman of Adelaide, who, at a very early hour, presented himself to offer assistance to all those who chose to ask his advice on secular affairs, as also to perform the services of religion for the benefit of those of his own church who would avail themselves of it. Mr. Warren had prepared to offer up a thanksgiving to Almighty God for the happy termination of their voyage, and prayers for the continuance of His mercies in the country of their adoption, but he gladly gave up his post to a properly qualified clergyman. I am rejoiced to say that both at Sydney and Melbourne regular emigrants' chaplains have been appointed, who visit every ship the moment she anchors, and give every assistance in their power, secular and religious, to the emigrants. I trust that, long before this, the Bishop of Adelaide will have also officially appointed an emigrants' chaplain, which he was before prevented from doing for want of a clergyman to fill the post, and of the necessary funds. Several clergymen have since then gone out to the colony, and I hope that sufficient funds will be forthcoming for the permanent establishment of so important an office. Oh, if our countrymen at home did but more fully feel the importance of religious influence on the lives of all of us, and the sad results from the want of it in the colonies, they would take care that every ship which leaves our shores should go on her way *blessed with the prayers of faithful men before starting*;—should have a teacher of religion or

board, and that each congregation should be received by the ministers of their church on landing on the shore to which they are bound.

I will not attempt to describe the feelings of Mr. Collins and his family on arriving at their destination. Those of the younger part of the family were of excessive delight, mingled, however, with regret at quitting the ship, of which they had become so fond, and of parting from their excellent captain and surgeon. The latter intended returning home, to bring out another ship. The seniors, more thoughtful, remembered that the time for action had arrived; that from henceforth constant exertion would be required of them, and that their future success depended entirely on their own perseverance and industry.

"John," said Mr. Collins to his son, as they stood together, looking on the shore, "we have taken a very serious step. It will, I trust, prove a very wise one, if we push boldly but carefully on—a very foolish one if we idle away our time, or relax in our efforts."

"I was thinking of the same thing, sir," answered the son. "There is a pledge for my exerting myself," and he pointed towards his young wife. "I never wished to be idle; and I knew, when I made up my mind to colonize, that I should have to exert myself, even more than I should in England; but that, with far greater certainty, my exertions would secure me success."

"*The right principle to go on, my boy; and I tell you, John, that I feel every confidence that we shall be the founders of a prosperous and*

virtuous family in our new country. Such is the height of my ambition ; and I shall, indeed, have cause for pride and thankfulness if I live to see myself surrounded, like the patriarchs of old, with a blooming tribe, who may call me grandfather, or, still better, great-grandfather ; for, fortunately, there is no reason here why our youths and maidens should pine on in single blessedness as at home—I mean in England.”

“ I pray Heaven you may live to see that day, sir,” answered John Collins, looking at his wife, and thinking what a very pretty grandmother she would make some twenty years hence, or so. Happy land, where stern prudence has no cause with iron barriers to keep young loving hearts asunder.

The service was over before Captain Brewer came on board. He first inspected every part of the ship, and expressed himself highly pleased with her clean and orderly condition. He then went to each of the divisions, and enquired of the emigrants if they had any cause of complaint against either the officers, the surgeon, or on account of the quality or quantity of provisions served out to them. In each case they replied, without a dissentient voice, that so far from having a complaint to make, they were highly satisfied with every thing about the ship, and grateful for the comforts and arrangements provided for them by Her Majesty’s Emigration Commissioners. Captain Brewer was about to withdraw when one of the emigrants stepped forward, *a married man with a young family on board*, and said, holding three papers in his hand—

"Before you go, sir, we want, in your presence, to offer to our captain, our surgeon, and our religious instructor, our humble testimonials of the high sense we entertain of their unwearied exertions to promote our comfort and happiness, and we are sure that if those at home did but know how little inconvenience, and how much pleasure, is to be found on board a well-regulated emigrant ship, such as ours, numbers would hasten to find the benefits we hope to enjoy in the colony. Gentlemen, these papers contain the spontaneous expression of our feelings. We wish you health and happiness, and we hope the friends who may follow us may be fortunate enough to sail with you."

The captain, surgeon, and Mr. Warren replied in appropriate terms, and assured the passengers that they should preserve the testimonials with the greatest pride, at the same time that they felt that they had only performed their duty.

The next business was the disembarkation of those young women who had no relatives or friends to protect them. They were to be conveyed to an establishment provided for them in a building denominated the Native Location, from the object for which it was at one time employed. Here they were to remain under charge of a matron, till engaged by settlers of known respectability. Public notice was then given, that thirty young women had just arrived in the ship *Steerwell*, and were willing to take engagements as domestic or farm servants; and that persons *wishing to engage them* should apply between the *hours of ten and four*. The rest of the emigrants *were informed that a labour office was open; and*

that if they chose to enter their names and occupations, and other particulars, it would much facilitate their obtaining engagements. Some availed themselves of this useful arrangement ; but the larger portion did not require it, for as soon as the settlers were allowed to come on board, many were at once engaged. Among the first were Hobbey and all his family, at excellent wages, by a settler to whom he was recommended. " Why, Ann, girl," he exclaimed, as he counted up the various sums, he and his children would receive as their wages—" that is better than one hundred pounds a year in England. Well, this is a country to come to, and the gentleman who first persuaded us told us nothing but the truth."* Many of the others said the same ; and in the course of four or five days every one on board was engaged ; a good many by settlers up the country, who had come down for that purpose ; but the larger portion by persons in and about Adelaide.

CHAPTER II.

THE COLLINS FAMILY BEGIN TO COLONIZE.

NATURALLY anxious as all the Collins' party were to set foot on shore, they agreed that it would be wiser for the ladies to remain quietly on board ship while Mr. Collins and John went up to Adelaide to make arrangement for their accommodation, and to inform young Mr. Os-

* See Letter in Appendix from T. and A. Hobbey.

born of their arrival. They found cars running every quarter of an hour up to town, and in one of them they got without delay, and they could scarcely persuade themselves, as they whisked rapidly along the road, that they had actually arrived in a country which twelve years ago was untrod by the foot of civilized man. They were inclined to be pleased; and as they had not expected to come to an earthly paradise they were more than pleased; they were astonished when they found themselves driving between large houses and buildings of all descriptions, and shops full of merchandise. They stopped at an hotel to which they had been recommended, and after some difficulty found a messenger to send off to inform Mr. Osborn of their arrival. Their next care was to deliver a letter of introduction to a respectable merchant in the city. They agreed with him for store-room in a warehouse he owned, where their more bulky property might remain till they had a place in which to stow it. Fortunately it was not of great amount, or the expense would have been considerable. Mr. Collins had been careful to get the lightest and least bulky furniture possible for his cabins; this, with a few additions, was what he intended to use in his new abode. Having examined the store, they returned on board, where they were requested by captain and Mrs. Chapman to remain till the following day, and they agreed that it would be far more agreeable to do so than to go to a crowded hotel, and would save considerable expense. As may be supposed, numberless were the inquiries made by the ladies of the family,

respecting the appearance of the country they had chosen, and of its already flourishing capital.

"I am content," answered Mr. Collins, "and that is all I expected to be."

"Can you give us a more definite account of it, John?" asked his mother.

"I am more than content, I am pleased," replied John Collins. "As far as the eye can reach from the highest ground we passed, there are large patches of cultivation, farm houses and outbuildings which betoken an agricultural prosperity I had not expected, although it would not do to compare the style of farming with that in a thickly populated country where labour is abundant. The capital is what one should expect to find, on an admirably laid-out plan. Remember, twelve years ago not a hut stood there; then the ground was marked out with fine broad streets, running at right angles to each other, terraces, squares, and parks. By degrees each side of some streets has been covered with houses of various sizes and styles. In others, here and there only a cottage or a hut is seen, in some a sign-post only marks where a street or a terrace is to be. Many of these buildings have been run up in a great hurry, while labour has been very scarce, and the workmen not always expert; and I am sorry to say the city is very badly drained, or rather not drained at all, and is, I hear, in consequence considered unhealthy. We hear that the municipal authorities are talking of making improvements; I should advise them to lose no time, or the plague may be among them before they are aware of its approach."

"Then I hope we shall go into the country at

once," said Mrs. Collins. "It would be grievous to lose the benefit of this delicious atmosphere by remaining in the city a day longer than is necessary." All the family were of the same opinion, and it was agreed that they should buy or rent a few acres of ground, till two suitable estates could be found for Mr. Collins and his eldest son.

"We shall have time, while we are looking about us, to gain experience at little cost," remarked Mr. Collins.

"Depend on it, sir, from all I have heard, you will be a richer man at the end of the first year on which you actually commence farming, than if you at once invested your money in land and stock," observed Captain Chapman. "In the meantime place it in security, at moderate interest, which you should contrive to live on, and for that year consider yourself merely a learner; move about the country; see how the old settlers manage their affairs; note all you observe, improve upon what you see, if you can; but take care that there are no objections to your improvements,—that is to say, that your alterations are real improvements. When you think that you have hit off anything new, consult with those who have been in the country for some time, and perhaps they will tell you that they have thought of the same thing, and will give you reasons which may show you that it is objectionable; indeed never be chary of gaining information, or despise the opinions of others, and depend upon it you *will be a successful colonist.*"

"*You seem to have thought much of the subject, captain,*" said Mrs. Collins.

"I have, madam, for I intend to become a colonist myself, when I have made a few more voyages, and laid by enough money to begin," was the answer; "I hope then to practise what I now preach."

Early the next morning, while the Collins' family were preparing to bid a final adieu to the Steerwell, and her gallant commander, a fine young man, with a somewhat bronzed countenance, entered the cabin, and soon made himself known as Mr. Osborn. With a look in which surprise and pleasure mingled, he glanced round on the Misses Collins and Miss Seymour, and in ten minutes he was talking on those easy terms as if he had known the family all his life. I suspect his father had not mentioned a word about the beauty of the young ladies. If he was pleased with them, they certainly were with him, and it is not therefore surprising that he pressed them earnestly to make his house their home, and that they willingly accepted his offer.

"If the ladies are prepared for a long drive over somewhat rough roads, we may, without difficulty, reach my house to-night, stopping an hour to rest in Adelaide," he observed. "I have a conveyance ready, and your chests and bedding must come in a dray I brought down on purpose."

"Oh, how delightful!" exclaimed the young ladies. "We would much rather go at once into the country, as you kindly propose, than remain in Adelaide. We shall have plenty of opportunities of seeing the city; and we now want to enjoy *the perfect quiet and freedom of the country*."

Mr. Osborn smiled. "I fear you may find it

too quiet," he observed. "From my windows is seen the wild forest, as it has existed for centuries; and, besides the labourers' huts, not another habitation is in sight."

"All the more as we wish it," said Miss Collins.

"Well, I see you are determined to be pleased, and I trust you will not be disappointed."

On reaching the shore, they found a large covered waggon, with steps behind, to enable them to mount easily, and seats placed on either side. The springs were easy, and they pronounced it a very agreeable conveyance.

The journey to Adelaide afforded the party much interest and pleasure, in spite of the dust and heat they encountered. They were too well prepared, by the descriptions they had heard, to expect to find, in a perfectly new country, the highly cultivated fields and finished style of buildings of the land they had left. They were therefore not disappointed, as too many persons are who allow their imagination to run away with their reason, or rather, perhaps, we may say, are unable to picture anything to themselves which they have not before seen. Our friends remained only an hour in Adelaide, to refresh themselves and the horses, and then proceeded, in a south-easterly direction, towards Mr. Osborn's estate. As they crossed the far-famed Adelaide plains, and began to mount the spurs of the range of hills which run parallel with the Gulf of St. Vincent, the most attractive views opened before them. They had turned off from the high road leading eastward, and now began the most interesting, but the roughest part

their journey. Every instant they marked some spot where they felt that they should be content to dwell, looking down on the plains stretched out before them, removed, yet not far away, from the busy haunts of men. Here and there cottages had already been erected—comfortable homesteads, with gardens, fields, and barns. Other sites, Mr. Osborn informed them, had already been purchased, and their owners were expected every day to occupy them. At last they reached a peculiarly rich valley, opening out on the plain, while, on the side of the hill facing the west, appeared an edifice in the cottage style, of one story, surrounded by a broad verandah. It would have been admired in any part of England: here it looked particularly attractive. For a short distance, leading to it, there was a piece of road; and on one side, sloping down the hill, was a garden filled with young orange-trees, and vines, lemon, and olive-trees—indeed, with most of the fruits to be found in the more favoured parts of Europe—while, higher up, was a regular nursery garden of pears and apple-trees, gooseberry and currant-bushes, and other plants, fruit-trees, and shrubs, which reminded the travellers of the land they had left.

“I rejoice to welcome you to my father’s house,” said the young Mr. Osborn, as he assisted his guests to alight, and ushered them into the cottage; for, although very extensive, we will not designate it by a more dignified title. It is extraordinary how soon the whole party found themselves at home, or rather making themselves at home; for, as there was only one old woman in the establishment, they were oblige

s

to assist in putting in order their own rooms. For this they were prepared; indeed, they considered themselves particularly fortunate in having so comfortable a roof to shelter them, instead of a log-hut or a tent, which they had fully expected would have been their habitation.

The house contained one large hall, somewhat similar to that described by Sir Walter Scott, in the "Lady of the Lake." This served as the dining hall and public room, and at night as the sleeping chamber of any extra visitors who might look in unexpectedly. On one side of the hall were the kitchen and offices, as also some small sleeping chambers, and at the further end a passage led off with sleeping rooms on each side, now devoted to the ladies of the family. At the other end of the hall was the front entrance with a deep porch. As there is no window tax there was abundance of light and air. The greater portion of the building was of rough timber, except some of the best sleeping-rooms, which were of brick. Some were slated, some were thatched, and some covered with shingles. This variety had arisen in consequence of the different knowledge of the workmen whom the owner had been able to procure when the work was to be done. The great hall was the original part of the building, and was, consequently, the roughest and most primitive looking. A large table was placed down the centre, and now covered with all the delicacies which the bush could afford, and not a few others imported. *Three settlers*, whose homesteads were about ten miles more inland, and their sheep stations about a hundred up the country, had ridden over to

pay Osborn a visit. They were young men of excellent families, and they being pressed to stay added not a little, in the estimation of the young ladies, to the agreeableness of the first repast in South Australia. Never was there a more social or pleasanter dinner party, although there were no footmen in livery, nor plate, nor cut glass, nor fine china, and the gentlemen had to help themselves and the ladies into the bargain.

The following day Mr. Collins rode into Adelaide with Osborn, for the purpose of engaging an attendant for his daughters, and he was glad to secure the services of a nice well-behaved girl from Lynbridge, and also of two men from the same place, whom Osborn undertook to employ till he should settle on a farm of his own. Mr. Collins had, by Osborn's advice, determined to buy a piece of land from some private person, instead of waiting for the unavoidable delay which purchasing from the Government would involve. The third day after their arrival saw Mr. Collins and his two eldest sons, with Osborn as their guide, riding forth, well mounted in bush fashion, in search of a temporary location. They very soon confessed that they should have been sorely puzzled to make a selection from the want of practical experience of the nature of the soil, and they were very glad to have a man in whom they had perfect confidence, like Osborn, to assist them. "You not only require a pleasant and healthy site for a house, but fertile ground for cultivation, and both qualities are not always to be found united," he remarked, as they rode on *past several situations which, as far as beauty alone was concerned, looked very tempting, and*

where Fred Collins declared he should at once like to pitch his tent.

They thus spent a whole week making a wide circuit, and diverging in every direction where their guide thought land might be found likely to suit them. Once they put up at a house of public entertainment; but on every other night they stopped at the farms of settlers, who always made them welcome and gave them all the information in their power. At last a piece of land was fixed on of about a hundred acres, belonging to a person who, not having capital to cultivate it, was anxious to sell it for little more than the upset Government price of one pound an acre. It lay just within twenty miles of Mr. Osborn's property; a short morning's ride in bush estimation. The purchase was speedily concluded, and the property transferred to Mr. Collins and his heirs for ever, and he thus with no little satisfaction found himself, within three weeks of their arrival, a landowner in the colony.

They then lost not a moment in making preparations for going on their land. It was decided that a house should be built immediately; and accordingly all the gentlemen of the party repaired to the spot with the two labourers they had engaged, and two old hands recommended by Osborn: he also insisted on accompanying them, though he, doubtless, would rather have remained to play the host at home. Of these proceedings, and of the adventures of the rest of the characters of our story, I must defer the *account to a future period*, when I hope to have *matter to communicate of far more interest than the nature of the preceding pages would allow.*

CHAPTER III.

DOINGS AT LYNBRIDGE.

THE family who had taken Mr. Collins's late abode were most energetic promoters of emigration. They accordingly afforded great assistance to Mr. St. Clair, in carrying on the Barton Emigration Society; and every penny which they could afford to give away in charity was devoted to support it. Directly letters arrived from the first batch of emigrants they had them printed, and widely circulated throughout the country; and as the accounts contained in them were universally satisfactory; they did more to forward the cause than anything else. The young ladies of the family were indefatigable in making collections of materials for employing the women on board, and in sending them up to the Ladies' Female Emigrants' Society in Red Lion Square. They also ably supported the schools established by their predecessors, and held out to their pupils the means of emigrating, as an object of their ambition. Under their care the industrial schools flourished well. The first prize bestowed by Mr. Osborn had not been much contested; but as soon as the first letters arrived, all were eager to gain the second one; and many parents who had not before allowed their children to go to school now sent them, in the hopes of their obtaining it. They no longer entertained the idea that they were to be sent to Botany Bay, or banished to a barren shore. "These parts where the Hobbys and others has gone," became th

El Dorado of the people of Lynbridge, and its neighbourhood. It was no longer a *terra incognita*. The more enlightened could even point out to it on the map, and give a very fair account of its nature and productions. They followed up, also, the plan pursued by Mr. Collins, of making their gardener give instruction in gardening and agriculture to the boys of the village.

They afterwards carried it out much further, and having had a considerable sum of money left to them, instead of increasing their establishment, and the expense of their style of living, which was as comfortable as they could desire, they devoted a portion of it to the formation of a regular agricultural school. A piece of ground was purchased, hitherto almost wild, and on it they erected a row of cottages for the master and his pupils. The boys of the village fenced in the whole of the ground, and helped to erect the cottages and the farm buildings. A plough was purchased, to teach them how to use it, but in the greater part of the ground the spade was used. They were first taught how to drain the ground and the object of every sort of manure, and the first crops which appeared gave convincing evidence of the advantage of the application. The rest of the money was employed, partly in increasing the schools, and partly in assisting the emigration of some large families who could not otherwise have got out. Not content, however, in doing all the good in their own power to perform, they used all their influence to induce others to do the same; and as they had a wide circle of acquaintance in various

parts of England, they were the means of forming many similar societies to that of Barton. They were far too sensible and clear-sighted to be ashamed of asking for old clothes and shoes, to afford work to the men, as also for materials for the women. They knew that great objects can often only be attained by attending to the most minute details. They heard of the sad scenes which had occurred on board some few emigrant ships; but instead, in consequence, of declaring that they would not assist further in emigration, they observed that there was, therefore, much greater necessity for their exertions. They did not, as some people do, insist that as emigration was to be the order of the day, the Government should take the matter into their hands. They clearly saw that Government was already performing its proper function to the utmost, by superintending and affording every facility to emigration, and that, at all events, it could not perform the part of the work in which they were engaged. As well might the Government attempt to take all the charitable institutions of the country into its own hands. They acknowledged the truth of Mr. Osborn's observation, "*that great social evils require great social efforts to remedy them,*" and, therefore, in their respective capacities, they perseveringly endeavoured to perform what they conceived to be their part of what has become a great national duty. May all my readers be, in like manner, persuaded of the same, and strenuously endeavour to perform their part also, and I shall, with reason, be more than content—I shall rejoice exceedingly if this little work prove, even in

slight degree, the means of thus benefiting our countrymen and our beloved country.

LINES ADDRESSED TO THE BRITISH POOR.

Poor British men ! why labour on
In crowded town and city,
Through troubles sad enough to take
The whole world's soul with pity ?

Why work so hard from morn to eve,
Through sin, and pain, and sorrow,
Without a hope that toil to-day
Can spare the toil to-morrow ?

Rise up, and from about you cast
Want's soul-degrading fetter ;
This is no more the poor man's land,
Come forth and seek a better.

Not led away by hollow tales
Of endless riches gaining ;
Truth holds a fairer promise forth,
A better hope maintaining.

And hope and promise, both in one,
Have happiness to offer,
Made up of plenty in the house
Not guineas in the coffer :

Made up of kindly will to all,
Where all have found a haven ;
And where, on every tree and flower,
God's love to man is graven.

Come, seek it in the new-found realm,
Where peace shall follow after ;
And change your children's grief to joy,
Their bitter cries to laughter.

APPENDIX.

No. I.

Her Majesty's Colonial Land and Emigration Commissioners. STEPHEN WALCOTT, Esq., *Secretary,*
9, Park Street, Westminster.

THIS Commission consists of three gentlemen, appointed by the Crown to superintend all affairs connected with Government Emigration. They do not superintend the sale of lands in the colonies, but they are empowered to receive deposits for the purchase of lands in the colonies, and to issue scrip to the depositor for the amount deposited, which scrip will be received for payment of such Crown lands as he may select in the colony, while the sum he pays will mostly be employed in defraying the passage to the colony of any labourers nominated by him.

To them is entrusted the funds arising from the sale and rental of lands in the colonies, as also any money transmitted by individuals from the colonies for the emigration of their nominees. Purchasers of wild land in the colonies are given clearly to understand that the money they pay for such lands is to be employed, not to relieve the pauperism of England, but to supply them with willing and able labourers, to cultivate their ground at fair wages. On this principle the Commissioners select emigrants. They have depots at Deptford and Plymouth, to receive them be

fore embarking. They have naval officers at each port, to survey, first, the ships they engage; then to inspect their fitting up and their provisions, and the embarkation of the emigrants.

Each depot is superintended by a master and a matron, with some assistants.

They have hitherto had, in various districts, to collect emigrants, agents, who were paid some 10s. to 15s. a head for so doing; but if, in every district, local emigration boards were formed, that sum would be saved, and persons would far more willingly be induced to emigrate, when they know that those persuading them have no interest in so doing.

I have always found the Commissioners most ready to communicate with the honorary secretaries of such boards as have been formed, and to afford every assistance to their endeavours to forward emigration.

I earnestly hope such Boards may be formed all over the kingdom, and shall be happy to give every assistance in my power to clergymen, or other gentlemen wishing to form them, if they will apply to me.

I must remark that the ships engaged by the Commissioners are always fine strong merchantmen, such as stand high in the lists of the underwriters. They are placed in those lists according to the reports of the surveyors employed by Lloyd's.

No. II.

The System of Land Sales, and the Price of Land in the Colonies.

By the present system, in the Australian colonies all lands are disposed of by sale alone, and must have *once, at least, been exposed to public auction.*

The lowest upset-price will be not less than 1l. per acre; but the Government has power to raise the same by proclamation, though not again to reduce it.

A person intending to purchase Crown lands will, for each 100*l.* he deposits with the Commissioners, have the right of nominating five adults for a free passage within six months of the time he does so. On arriving in the colony, he must give two months' notice to the Commissioners of Crown lands of the land he wishes to purchase. They will then be advertised in the Government Gazette, and, if no one competes with him, he will have them at the upset-price. If any one anxious to have them bids against him, he may lose them, and the trouble he had in seeking for them together, or have to pay a very high price. Lands once put up to auction, and not sold, may be disposed of afterwards at the upset-price, by private contract.

With a *fixed* price of 1*l.* per acre, or even higher, I do not quarrel. Good land in Australia, of which there is plenty, is well worth that price for agricultural purposes, but for sheep-stations or cattle-breeding, no person would give even 5*s.* per acre to purchase it, when he can rent as much as he can require at about 1*d.* per acre. It is absolutely necessary that there should be an emigration fund. One question is, what price will make that fund the largest, induce the greatest number of people of all classes to come to the colonies, and at the same time not allow persons who have been assisted out by it to quit the class of labourers till they have repaid previous purchasers for the benefit they have received, not only by their passage, but for all the advantages from a well-organized Government, and the exertions of previous settlers? There has been at times, a loud cry in England to lower the price of land in Australia. It has been asserted broadly, that the people have a right to have land cheap or for nothing; that the waste lands in the colonies are the property of the people, and so forth, and that Government fixes a high price to please the capitalists. Those persons forget that Government *is appointed to regulate what is best for all parties, for the colonies as well as for the mother-country, for the*

rich as well as for the poor. Now, if Government had private ends to attain, favourites to please, &c., it surely would be better for them to have the power of making grants of land for nothing. They had this privilege, but they abandoned it; for they found that, except in those colonies where there existed compulsory labour—that of convicts—the colonies were ruined; all became landowners, and there were no workers. It is necessary then to have some price. After the conclusive failure of one colony from free grants and a low price, no capitalists would venture out to purchase land without there being a price which would enable them to have labourers. The labourers cannot find their way out without assistance from some fund; that fund cannot be raised without capitalists to purchase land. The latter evidently have a right to demand that a certain price should be put on land, and it is equally evident, that it is to the interest of the labouring classes that this demand should be acceded to, otherwise they will not have the means of going out to labour. Nothing would be more to the interest of the labouring classes than the present system. They justly demand a fair day's wages for a fair day's work. Without any expence or exertion they are carried in admirably regulated ships, to a land where they can get abundance of work, and high pay, and where, in the course of three or four years, an industrious man may save up enough to purchase a farm, and become independent at the price at which land is now sold. He finds besides this, good laws, and regulations, and a country where there is everything to make life enjoyable. For these things he owes not a little to the Government and the capitalists, which enabled him to benefit by them. The labourer, then, has no right to complain of the price of land, nor does he; but then the small farmer and tradesman does. If he does, it is *without reason*; would he go to the country if it were *a desert*, and without a government? Would he go

to it without a market to purchase his produce?—a market created by larger capitalists? Can he get on without labourers? His own sons will help him perhaps, but if they can get land for little or nothing, they are more likely to try and set up as farmers by themselves. It takes five men to cultivate 100 acres, and for each 100 acres bought, five men are, by the present system, sent out. A less sum than 1*l.* per acre would not enable them to be sent out: as it is, the supply of labour is very inadequate to the demand, so very soon do labourers go out of the labour-market. People are fond of comparing the price of land in Australia and the United States, to the prejudice of the former. A very large number of people go to the latter country, and they hear of the success of many after considerable hardships, but the want of success of the remainder is not likely to reach their ears; people seldom send home accounts of themselves till they begin to flourish. An emigrant must spend 8*l.* or more before he can get upon land, he can purchase at 5*s.* per acre, in the United States; he has an unformed Government; a climate sometimes pestiferous, often far from good; little or no benefit from religious institutions, of any sort; medical assistance scarce; and no market for his produce, and no person to help him in his labour. In Australia he has everything he can wish for. A few pounds more will give him as much land as he can cultivate, and at a very low rate he can lease as much pasture land as he can by possibility require. I therefore do hope and trust, in justice to the present settlers who have made the colonies what they are, as well as to future emigrants, the price of land will not be lowered beyond 1*l.* per acre.

With the auction system, and an upset-price, I do however most particularly quarrel; except in the case of mining districts. The delay, in the first place, is *most objectionable and vexatious*. It is sufficient to prevent a man from going to the colony; when he finds

T

that after he has fixed on a spot, in the desert, he should like to make his own, after hunting about for it for days together, and leaving his family in expensive lodgings in the capital, another person steps in and outbids him. All sorts of ill feeling, feuds, and hostilities must spring up in consequence, and many a person while undergoing these unnecessary annoyances, must repent that he became a colonist. I do earnestly advise those who have influence to get the auction system abolished; and I am certain that the land fund will be much increased by the greater number of purchasers attracted in consequence to the colony. Let it be remembered, that, although the settler pays 1*l.* per acre, he has the privilege at almost nominal rent of occupying as much land as he may require for his sheep and cattle, and it will be allowed, that, considering its true value, and that land without labour is worthless, the price of land in Australia is after all not higher than in that of the United States, or in any of our other colonies.

No. III.

Land and Emigration Deposits.

The public are not generally aware of the admirable regulations lately framed by the Colonial Legislatures to enable settlers to obtain a double benefit for money they may be enabled to save, by, at the same time, purchasing land with it and paying for the passage of their friends to the colony. This at once enables Australia to compete with the United States; indeed, to surpass them, by giving the working man his land for nothing, or, at all events, for a less price than he can purchase it in America, after paying for his passage.

To explain this, I give extracts from the Government regulations respecting land and emigration deposits.

Money intended to be invested in the purchase of Crown lands, under the ordinary regulations of the Government, may be deposited in the Colonial Treasury at Sydney, Melbourne, and Adelaide, in even sums of not less than 5*l.* each; and on all money so deposited there will be allowed interest at the rate of 5 per cent per annum, for any period not exceeding five years from the date of the deposits, during which the money shall remain unapplied to the purchase of Crown lands.

For all deposits under this notice a receipt will be given, which will be available as cash at any Government land sale, or in payment of any Crown land which, having been once offered at auction, may be open to selection, or for any lands beyond the settled districts which may be purchased under the pre-emptive rights conferred by Her Majesty's Order in Council of the 9th March, 1847; but no sums deposited will be returnable in any other shape than a credit in the purchase of land.

Receipts for deposits under this notice will be transferable, but they must be transferred by endorsement in the same manner as bills of exchange. The last person to whom any receipt shall be given will be considered as the holder of it, and it will be received at the Colonial treasuries at Sydney, Melbourne, and Adelaide, from him or his agent only.

Every depositor, or the last indorsee of his receipt, (should the original depositor and the previous indorsees have failed to avail themselves of the privilege,) will be allowed, at any time within two years of the date of the deposit, to demand that any portion not exceeding 80 per cent. of the amount deposited shall be applied towards the payment of passages to this colony for such emigrants as he may nominate, provided that such emigrants be eligible in all respects for free passages under the regulations of the *Colonial Land and Emigration Commissioners*.

Settlers who, without being purchasers of land, may desire to aid their relatives and friends at home, by procuring a passage to the colonies, may remit sums of money for that purpose by depositing them in the Colonial Treasury. But as it is not intended to extend this privilege to remittances for other purposes than emigration, all such sums must be placed under the control of the Colonial Land and Emigration Commissioners. If not so employed they will be returned to the depositor.

As an encouragement to settlers who wish to apply their savings towards bringing out their relatives and friends, the Government will defray part of their passage-money, even though their friends may, from age, or from extent of family, be ineligible for free passages, under the regulations of the Emigration Commissioners. A depositor paying about two-thirds of the passage-money, the other third is defrayed by the Government.

The two following forms will help to illustrate the system :—

[Place of residence, and date.]

Sir,—Having become the purchaser of Crown lands in this colony, for which I have this day paid into the Colonial Treasury the sum of ———, I beg to nominate the undermentioned persons for passage to this colony at the public expense.

| Christian and surname of the proposed emigrant, at full length. | Age. | Trade or calling. | Where living in Great Britain or Ireland. |
|---|------|-------------------|---|
| | | | |

Signature of Depositor.

To the Hon. the Colonial Secretary.

Sir,—I beg leave to deposit in the Colonial Treasury the sum of — pounds sterling, to be applied by the Colonial Land and Emigration Commissioners in aid of conveying to this colony the under-mentioned persons.

| Christian and surname of the emigrant in full length. | Age. | Trade or calling. | Where living in Great Britain or Ireland. | To be paid towards costs of passage. | To be expended in the emigrant's benefit before embarkation | Total. |
|---|------|-------------------|---|--------------------------------------|---|--------|
| | | | | £ s. | £ s. | £ s. |

Signature of Depositor.

To the Hon. the Colonial Secretary.

In consequence of these regulations, I framed the following plan for the repayment of loans, and thus creating a constantly circulating fund for emigration. I am certain that if local emigration societies will select honest, industrious persons as emigrants, who have relations and friends remaining in England, and will advance moderate sums to enable them to emigrate, the persons so assisted will, in ninety-nine cases out of a hundred, repay the money into the Colonial Treasury for the purpose of enabling their relatives to follow them, and they, in their turn, will do the same.

The following form of a promissory note was lately signed by a person assisted to emigrate to South Australia :—

I promise to pay into the Colonial Treasury of South Australia, to the order of Her Majesty's Colonial Treasurer for the said colony, six months after the date of my arrival in the colony, in the ship *Sultana*, A.D. 1850, the sum of six pounds sterling, to assist in defraying the expense of a passage to the colony

a person to be nominated by William H. G. Kingston, Esq., of 8, York Gate, Regent's Park, London.

Signed, _____

Witnessed by _____

Ship Sultana, 20th March, 1850.

I wish him to nominate my brother _____, or some of his family, now residing at _____.

Instead of putting the name of a nominee, that of the person to be assisted may be inserted.

He signed a second, at twelve months date, for another 6*l*.

The man is a bricklayer, and as he will make from 6*s.* to 7*s.* a day, he will probably be able to pay the whole 12*l.* in the six months, and have two members of his family out.

No. IV.

Regulations on board Emigrant Ships, chartered by Her Majesty's Colonial Land and Emigration Commissioners.

The Regulations are in every respect admirable, and, if proper persons are selected to carry them out, they cannot fail to secure the comfort of the passengers.

The Commissioners endeavour to select none but well qualified surgeons.

The provisions are of the best quality, and fresh meat and soft bread are given whenever opportunity offers.

Cleanliness is enforced in the person and berths of the emigrants.

Great attention is paid to securing a proper degree of ventilation.

Constables are selected to assist in keeping order.

There are two hospitals, one for the women in the after part of the ship, and one forward where the surgeon's dispensary is now situated.

No spirits are allowed, and none are allowed to be sold on board.

The dietary scale is abundant. It is hung up in various parts of the ship—as are the rules and regulations for the maintenance of order.

In order to encourage attention to the welfare and comfort of the emigrants, the following gratuities will be allowed to the officers of the ship, viz., to the master, 2s.; to the first mate, 1s.; and to the third mate or person who serves out the provisions, 1s.; for every emigrant, whether adult or child landed in the colony, provided the governor be satisfied of the attentive, humane, and orderly conduct towards the emigrants of these officers respectively.

The constables receive at the end of the voyage 2*l.*, and the surgeon's assistant and cook's assistant 3*l.* each.

Emigrants in Government ships need not take provisions of any description, unless they have infants, and then arrow-root, tapioca, and flour, will be found beneficial. Hard biscuits are found injurious to young children and should never be given them.

Articles provided by the Commissioners to be kept by the emigrants after arrival, provided they behave well:—New mattresses, bolsters, blankets and counterpane, canvass bag, to contain one month's linen, &c., knife and fork, two spoons, metal plate and drinking mug. All other necessary mess utensils are provided, but are not given to the emigrants.

No. V.

Aid to Emigrants under the sanction of the Poor Law Board.

The Poor Law Commissioners are enabled under two statutes, 4 & 5 Will. IV. c. 76, and 11 & 12 Vict. c. 110, to sanction the application of parochial funds towards the emigration of poor persons. The first of these acts is confined in its operation to parishes, and to the poor having settlements therein; but the second

(sec. 5.) empowers *Unions* to aid the emigration of poor persons *not having settlements*, but yet rendered *irremovable* by law.

By the 62d section of the first Act, called the Poor Law Amendment Act, *parishes* are empowered to raise or borrow money for defraying or contributing towards the expenses of the emigration of poor persons *having settlements* in such parishes. This money is to be charged on the poor-rates: it is not in any one year to exceed half the yearly average of the rate for the three preceding years, and, when borrowed, it is to be repaid within five years.

In order to enable *parishes* to raise these funds, there must first be a meeting of the ratepayers and of duly registered owners of property in the parish; of this meeting, notices, specifying clearly and fully its object, must be affixed, before divine service, on or near the doors of all the churches and chapels within the parish. *Three clear days* must elapse after the posting of such notices before the meeting can be legally held; the meeting must be conducted as ordinary vestry meetings, and a resolution, to be afterwards confirmed by the Poor Law Commissioners, must be passed either for raising a sum of money, to be paid at once out of the poor rate, or for borrowing a sum to be charged on the current and future rates.

This course should be pursued where it is proposed to expend a large sum of money upon emigration. But a more compendious mode is provided by the 12th and 13th Vict. c. 110. s. 20, which empowers the Guardians of any Parish or Union to expend money to the amount of 10*l.* upon the emigration of any poor person belonging to the parish, or to any parish in the Union, without the necessity of a parochial meeting to give their consent. But a majority *of the Guardians* of the parish of the settlement *must express their concurrence in writing in the resolution of the Board of Guardians for such expenditure, which written concurrence must be transmitted*

to the Poor Law Board, who are to issue their order to confirm the resolution.

The 13th and 14th Vict. c. 101, s. 4, enables Boards of Guardians to procure the emigration of orphan or deserted children under 16, having no settlement, or whose settlement is unknown. But it requires that no emigration of any such orphan or deserted child shall take place without the consent of such child given in petty session; and unless a certificate thereof, under the hands of two justices, shall have been transmitted to the Poor Law Board.

The funds raised are required, by the confirming Order issued in each case by the Poor Law Commissioners, to be applied by the Guardians, subject to the following conditions:—

1. The party emigrating, shall go to some British colony not lying within the tropics.

2. The Guardians may expend a sum not exceeding 3*d.* a mile in conveying each emigrant above seven years of age to the port of embarkation, and a sum not exceeding 1½*d.* a mile in conveying each child under seven years of age.

3. The Guardians may give to each emigrant, the place of whose destination shall not be eastward of the Cape of Good Hope, clothing to the value of 1*l.*, and may also expend a sum not exceeding 10*s.* for each emigrant, in the purchase of bedding and utensils for the voyage.

4. The Guardians may give to each emigrant proceeding to the Cape of Good Hope, clothing to the value of 2*l.*, and to each emigrant to places eastward of the Cape of Good Hope, clothing to the value of 2*l.* 10*s.*; and in either case may expend a sum not exceeding 1*l.* for each person above 14, and 10*s.* for every child above one, and under 14 years of age; and in cases of free emigration, 2*l.* for every single man above 18 years of age, in the purchase of bedding and utensils for the voyage.

5. If the emigrant be not conveyed by, or under the authority of Her Majesty's Government to the

place of destination, or provision be not otherwise made in a manner satisfactory to the Poor Law Commissioners for the maintenance of such emigrant on arrival at such place, a contract to be approved by the Commissioners shall be entered into, for securing a sum of money to be supplied to the emigrant on arrival, according to the following scale:—

To each person exceeding 14 years of age . £1 0

To each person not exceeding 14 years of age 0 10

6. If the emigrant be not conveyed by or under the authority of Her Majesty's Government to the place of destination, and the cost or any part thereof, of conveying the emigrant from the port of embarkation to such place, shall be defrayed from the fund above directed to be provided, a contract shall be entered into for conveying the emigrant to such place, to be approved of by the said Commissioners.

No. VI.

List of Works on the British Colonies—recommended to Members of Emigration Societies, as well as to gentlemen intending to emigrate.

Montgomery Martin's History of the British Colonies. New edition now publishing.

Leslie Foster's *Victoria*, is one of the best and latest works on that gold-producing colony.

Westgarth's *Australia Felix*, 10s. 6d.

This work contains an account of New South Wales, past and present.

Recollections of Bush Life in Australia, by Henry William Haygarth, 2s. 6d. gives an admirable account of a squatter's life, *id est*, a sheep or cattle farmer.

South Australia, its Advantages, and its Resources, &c. &c., a Manual of Information for Emigrants, with a map; by G. B. Wilkinson, 10s. 6d.

This work is published by Murray. I knew the author, who has returned to South Australia.

have a very high respect for his opinion, and have every reason to esteem him, so that I feel certain his statements are correct.

The Bushman; or, Life in a New Country; by E. W. Landor : one vol. octavo, illustrated, 14s.

These are sketches in Western Australia; they are very cleverly written; it is the only work on the colony I know of. It can be depended on as far as it goes. Great changes are now taking place in that colony.

The Emigrant Family: a novel, by the Author of Settlers and Convicts. 3 vols. selling at 10s.

This novel gives an excellent insight into an Australian settler's life, and should by all means be read; it is also interesting as a story.

New Zealand: Sketches in Pen and Pencil, by H. Tyrone Power, with illustrations, 12s.

A Hand-Book for intending Emigrants to the Southern Settlements of New Zealand, by G. P. Earp, 2s. 6d.

This is a very useful, well-written book, and contains a large amount of information respecting the New Zealand Company's settlements.

New Zealand, during Six Years' Adventure; with an Account of the British Colonization of the Island, by E. S. Wakefield; with Map, 2 vols. 8vo. 17. 8s.

This work contains a full account of New Zealand, but, as it was written some years ago, many alterations in the condition of the island have since taken place. It should however be read by all who take an interest in the colony.

Life in the Bay of Good Hope, and the Eastern Province of Algoa Bay, by J. C. Chase, Esq. 7s. 6d.

This is an excellent little work, and contains in a small space all the information I have gleaned from larger works.

Natal—I can find no account of Natal which I have reason to rely on.

All that is known of it is contained in the Parliamentary Paper, May, 1849; Establishment of the Settlement, 1s. 6d.; and, also, in a Parliamentary Paper, with a Map, 1848, 3s.

Whether to go, and Whither; or, The Cape and the Great South Land, 1s.

This is a compilation by a Mr. Sidney Smith, which contains much information in a small space.

Of Canada,—Montgomery Martin's book contains a sufficiently full account.

Ninth General Report of the Colonial Land and Emigration Commissioners, 1s.

Practical Instructions to Boards of Guardians, and Parish Officers, as to Proceedings to be taken in respect to the Emigration of Poor Persons at the Cost of the Poor Rate; by W. G. Lumley, Esq. Publisher, C. Knight, 90, Fleet Street, 1s.

No. VII.

Cheap Works for circulation by Emigration Societies.

Working Man's Hand Book to South Australia, with Advice to the Farmer, and detailed Information for the several Classes of Labourers and Artizans, with a Map, by G. B. Wilkinson. Murray, and T. Saunders, 6, Charing Cross, 1s. 6d.

This is without exception the very best book written for emigrants, and it gives a full and vivid description of the Colony.

Colonization Circulars, issued by Her Majesty's Colonial Land and Emigration Commissioners. Last two, 2d.

The Colonist—No. 1.—How the Unemployed may better their Condition, 3*d*.

The Colonist—No. 2.—Canada, by Capt. G. Warburton, and South Australia, by G. B. Wilkinson, 3*d*.

The best paper on South Australia ever written, and the most useful to emigrants.

Advice to Emigrants, especially those with Small Capital ; by Capt. Maconochie, R. N., 6*d*.

I am well acquainted with Capt. Maconochie. This work was written from notes made for a young friend, a Baronet, just sailing for New Zealand, to settle.

Australia, Van Diemen's Land, and New Zealand : their History and present State, with their Prospects with regard to Emigration, 6*d*.

Australia a Refuge for the Destitute, by S. Russom, 8*s*. per hundred, or each 1*d*.

Emigration to Port Philip, by Dr. Lang, 3*d*.

Emigrants' Letters. A large collection made by me and several friends from all the British Colonies. *T. Saunders*, Publisher, 6, Charing Cross.

Notes on New Zealand, being Extracts of Letters from Settlers in the Colony, Nos. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5,—each 2*d*.

Canada, Nova Scotia, New Brunswick, Newfoundland, &c., with regard to Emigration, 6*d*.

Emigrant's complete Guide to Canada : a Hand-book of Tracts collected with a view of guiding intending Emigrants in their Proceedings, together with much practical Advice, by Samuel Butler, Esq. 6*d*.

Emigrant's Tracts.—published by the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge, 1*d*. or 2*d*. each.

These are most excellent. They are written partly by Mrs. Fergusson, the late Matron of the Ladies'

Female Emigrant Society, at Plymouth, and other Ladies; she has made four voyages to Australia.

Lectures on Emigration to the Australian Colonies, by Arthur Hodgson. *T. Saunders*, 6, Charing Cross, 1s.

I have the pleasure of knowing Mr. Arthur Hodgson well, as a highly honourable, right-minded gentleman, of good family, and I can assure my readers that they may place the most perfect confidence in his statements. He has lately returned to Australia with his wife and family; he has there made for himself, by his perseverance and industry, a happy and flourishing home, an heritage for his children. His little book shows *how* he did it.

Tales for the Bush, by Mrs. T. Vidal, *Rivingtons*.

These Tales, written by a resident in Australia, were originally published there. They are admirable in every respect, and I have heard several colonists state that they give a true picture of life in New South Wales, besides containing warning and advice on every subject. They consist of five little volumes at 1s. each. No emigrant ship should be without them, nor any village whence emigration is taking place. The Tales are of themselves most interesting and beautifully written; indeed I cannot bestow too high praise upon them.

The Emigrant's Penny Magazine. *J. B. Rowe*, Plymouth, *T. Saunders*, Charing Cross, London.

This little periodical is especially intended for emigration societies, and for the benefit of emigrants, and contains all sorts of information likely to be useful to them. I am acquainted with those who *conduct* it, and know that it is undertaken solely *for the benefit* of emigrants. I therefore very *strongly* recommend it, and I think that it is

likely to prove the most useful emigrant's publication which has yet appeared.

** Any of these books or pamphlets may be obtained of Grant and Griffiths, Corner of St. Paul's Churchyard.

No. VIII.

A Gentleman's Clothing for the Voyage.

Three dozen coloured cotton shirts, about 2s. 6d. each. $\frac{1}{2}$ dozen white, with linen fronts, 4s. 6d. each. 12 flannel waistcoats, fine or coarse, according to wearer's fancy. 1 Guernsey frock. 4 pairs of flannel drawers; 14 pairs of cotton ditto. 3 black silk handkerchiefs. 2 common woollen shooting jackets—strong, with strong pockets—for ordinary wear. 4 Russia duck or canvas jackets. 18 pairs of strong canvas trousers. Good pilot-cloth pea coat and trousers. Double-breasted cloth waistcoat; ditto, with sleeves. 6 white duck or fine canvas waistcoats. 2 dark cloth waistcoats, or of other strong material. 2 brown Holland blouses. 24 common cotton pocket-handkerchiefs; 12 coloured silk ditto; 12 Irish linen or Scotch cambric. 24 pairs of strong brown cotton socks; 12 pairs of brown thread ditto; 12 pairs of worsted ditto. 1 pair of slippers; 1 pair of strong shoes; 1 pair of unblackened leather will be found very pleasant in hot weather; all made full large and good. 1 cloth cap. 1 straw hat. 1 low glazed hat. 1 south-wester, of India-rubber cloth, with flap behind for very bad weather. 1 pair of strong low boots or shoes, with gutta percha soles, roughed so as not to slip on the deck in wet weather. A woollen comforter for bad weather. 2 pairs of cloth gloves, ditto. 1 suit of shore-going clothes. 2 pairs of bathing drawers. 6 pairs of thread or cotton gloves, if the emigrant intends to live in a city and keep his hands fair. A large warm flannel dressing-gown will be useful in cold latitudes. 2 pairs of ordinary strong cloth trousers. 2 pairs of braces. A collection of books. A journal book. A filtering machine.

Articles to pack up, not required for voyage.

Two complete evening suits, such as most men will already have. 1 morning ditto, for Sundays while he is in a city. For general use shooting coats are worn. 4 pairs of strong riding trousers of elastic woollen cloth; 2 pairs of corduroy; 6 pairs of duck or canvas, for riding. 3 pairs of strong half-boots, hob nails. 1 pair of high riding boots, for bad weather. 1 pair of unblackened leather riding boots, for hot weather. 1 pair of leggings, covering also the feet, either of cloth or leather, to button up the side. A waterproof light silk and cotton cloak or cape—Cording's manufacture—is useful to carry in the pocket or to fasten to the saddle in a case. A good saddle, bridle, &c. A strong riding whip, with hammer at the handle. 1 black hat. 1 broad-brimmed white hat, waterproof. 2 strong shooting coats. 2 white jackets. 4 strong blouses, for hot weather. 3 Guernsey frocks. 1 best quality Panama straw hat, impervious to rain. 1 dozen white cotton shirts, with linen fronts and collars. 2 pairs of strong hedging gloves. 4 pairs of strong riding gloves, for cold weather. 2 pairs of gloves, for city wear. A belt for the waist to carry hatchet. A strong large clasp-knife. A pocket compass. Flannel waistcoats. Ditto drawers. Cotton drawers. Braces. neck-handkerchiefs. The sooner an emigrant abandons stiffeners and lets his neck be exposed the better: three or four black silk handkerchiefs will then last him for years. A good gun in a case. An emigrant's kettle. Knapsack. Saddle bags and small horse valise. Holsters. Saddle cloth. 1 or 2 gutta percha bottles, as flasks when travelling. A strong umbrella of Alpaca. A small tent, 4*l.* 10*s.* Gaiters, leather and white duck. Stationery, ink powder, a supply. Account books.

A clergyman will require the same rough outfit as any other gentleman, as in his vocation he will be as much exposed in the colony. I should advise white

coats for hot weather, made like ordinary surtouts, or, perhaps, black camlet. Thick black cloth surtouts instead of shooting coats. White cotton shirts instead of coloured. White neckcloths in addition to black.

I do not think it necessary to give a lady's outfit. All ladies who are about to become settlers in a new country will do well to leave silks and satins behind them, and to take plain strong washing dresses, straw bonnets and strong boots, and a good supply of garments for four months. Young ladies may take some white muslin to run up into evening dresses, in case they should wish to grace a ball at one of the capitals. However, let them remember that a life of industry, and not of so-called amusement, is to be their lot.

The outfits of a steerage emigrant should be supplied by the gentry of the neighbourhood from which he comes; where that cannot be, the following lists, given me by Messrs. Silver, may prove useful:—

No. IX.

“ Outfit for Steerage Passengers.

“ **MALE.**—2 jackets. 2 waistcoats. 2 pairs of trousers. 1 duck frock. 12 shirts. 12 pairs of stockings. 8 handkerchiefs. 6 towels. 2 pairs of braces, 2 sheets, counterpane, blanket, and bed. 1 cap and weather hat. 2 pairs of shoes and 1 pair of half-boots, hob nails. 1 hair brush and comb. 1 razor and strop, box and glass. 1 knife and fork, plate, mug, table and tea spoon. 6 lbs. of soap, and needles and thread, &c. 1 bible and prayer-book. 1 chest.—For 4*l.* net.

“ **FEMALE.**—2 dresses. 6 chemises. 2 sleeping jackets. 1 flannel petticoat; 2 cotton ditto. 1 pair of stays. 6 pairs of stockings. 1 cloak. 1 bonnet. 1 shawl. 6 handkerchiefs. 6 caps. 16 towels. 2 sheets. 1 counterpane. Blanket and Bed. 2 pairs of shoes. 1 knife, fork, plate, mug, table, and tea-spoon. 6 lbs. of soap, and needles and thread, &c.

hair brush and comb. 1 Bible and Prayer-book.
1 chest.—For about 4*l*."

OUTFITS.

I have made out the two following lists of cabin furniture, and the latter I consider ample for any bachelor; indeed, with very little addition, for a married couple. The first is intended for a person to whom every shilling is of consequence.

Cheapest Cabin Furniture.

A bunk, 18*s*.

This is a wooden crib or bedstead. One side lets down, and it can be used in the day time as a sofa. It takes to pieces, and packs in a small space.

Wool-mattress and bolster, or of cocoa-nut fibre, 13*s*. 6*d*.

Three blankets at 3*s*. 6*d*. each, 10*s*. 6*d*.

A pair of blankets may advantageously be fastened together so as to form a sack, partly open down one side; they thus cannot be kicked off. The sheets should, at all events, be fastened in this way. I have always had them so when yachting, or travelling in Portugal.

Sheets at 2*s*. 6*d*. per pair. Each pair fastened as above. Five pairs, 12*s*. 6*d*.

They should be long enough to cover the bolster, to do without pillow cases.

A camp-stool, 4*s*.

Swing side-lamp, with two plates, so that it may be shifted to either side of the berth, 7*s*. 6*d*., or a common candlestick at 2*s*. 6*d*.

Four lbs. of candles, 1*s*. 4*d*. per lb., 5*s*. 4*d*.

Basin of papier maché, 1*s*. 6*d*.

"In can, with cover for allowance of water, 2*s*.

Top-flap table, 5*s*.

Looking-glass, 1*s*.

Deal chest, with tray inside, 10*s*.

Deal chest, without a tray, 8*s*. 6*d*.

A few brass hooks, of various sizes, to hang up towels, hats, coats, &c.

Two dozen towels at 8*d*. each, 16*s*.

A dirty-clothes bag, 2*s*. 6*d*.

A common thick Scotch plaid, to serve as a counterpane at night, a cover for the sofa, or a cloak in bad weather, and afterwards to make into a coat or trousers, about 12*s*.

Total, 6*l*. 9*s*. 10*d*.

Ample Cabin Furniture.

An iron bedstead to take to pieces. The sides are of canvas, laced, and one side lets down to form a sofa. It is high enough to allow a chest to stand under it, 1*l*. 1*s*.

Horsehair mattress, with bolster, 1*l*. 12*s*.

Pillow, 5*s*.

Blankets per pair, two pairs at 3*s*. 6*d*. each, 14*s*.

Sheets per pair, 2*s*. 6*d*. each ; eight pairs, 1*l*.

N.B. each pair fastened together in form of a bag.

Counterpane, a thin piece of coloured cotton, 4*s*. 6*d*.

The common white tick counterpanes are very unwholesome, from their close texture in a hot climate.

Six pillow cases, 10*d*. each, 5*s*.

Towels, two dozen and-a-half, at 8*d*. each, 1*l*.

Six brown scrubbing towels, 1*s*. 2*d*. each, 8*s*.

Drop-flap table, with a second bracket to form a desk, also a ledge round it, 5*s*.

Camp chair or arm chair from 7*s*. 6*d*. to 15*s*.

Camp stool, 4*s*.

Swing side-lamp, with two plates, and two globes, 8*s*. 6*d*.

Six lbs. of candles, 1*s*. 4*d*., 8*s*.

Washing basin and jug, in a case, 12*s*.

Tin can, with cover, to hold allowance of water, 3s.
Foot-pan of papier maché, gutta percha, or tin,
4s. 6d.

A bit of carpet or a rug, 2s.

A looking-glass, 2s.

A deal chest, with tray inside, 14s.

A deal chest, without tray, 12s. 6d. Both to fit under
iron bedstead.

A book-case, with bars in front to prevent books
falling out, 4s.

A low deal case to hold chamber, 2s. 6d.

A Scotch plaid to serve in winter as counterpane,
&c., 12s.

A tin-box to hold brushes and dressing things, or
shoes, 5s.

A triangular board, with a hole to fit the basin,
and brackets to nail up in one corner of the
cabin, will be useful, 3s.

Besides the above articles of cabin furniture, a per-
son will require, probably, two strong bullock trunks
or sea chests, to hold the things he does not require on
the voyage, and these may be stowed away in the
hold; each will cost about 30s. or more. If expense
is not much considered, the bullock trunks will be
better than the deal chests I have spoken of for the
cabin.

Tooth, nail, and hair brushes; comb; pocket
comb; tooth powder; four lbs. fine soap, 1s. 6d.
per lb.; two lbs. marine soap, 8d.; four lbs.
common yellow soap, 6d.

One work-bag, with tape, buttons, needles, cottons,
thread, shoe-string, scissors, old linen, twist,
sticking-plaster.

Shoe-blackening and brushes, 4s. 6d.

Sponge and bag, 4s. 6d.

A large strong knife to carry in the pocket.

A writing case, with stationery, wafers, prepared
wax for a hot climate, knife, steel pens, ink,
blotting paper, envelopes.

Two packets of good ink-powder.

A journal book.

A large hip-bath, to be filled every morning with salt-water, is a luxury. It can be of tin, gutta percha, or waterproof canvas stretched out with hoops. It may be stowed away in the roof of the cabin when not wanted.

Horsehair flesh brushes to fit on the hands (are useful, as well as the rough towels I have described), per pair, 4s.

N.B.—Bathe every morning in salt water.

A bag to hold shoes, or a tin case, 2s.

A dirty clothes bag, 4s. 6d.

A narrow shelf, with a ledge, will be useful in the cabin to put small articles on.

No. X.

*The North London Needlewomen's Association, 31,
Red Lion Square.*

The principle of it is—that united labour, under good superintendence, in wholesome rooms, with a division of profits among the labourers, is more economical, more safe, more Christian, than rival labour, in separate hovels, carried on for the benefit of middlemen or puffing tradesmen.

A certain number of Needlewomen will be placed under a superintendent, well-acquainted with different kinds of work.

A large and airy house has been taken for them in 31, Red Lion Square, containing working-rooms, a shop and lodging-rooms.

All orders will be received by the Superintendent, who will distribute the work among the different women, according to their abilities.

Donations for this object will be received by MESSRS. TWININGS, 215, Strand.

** * Ladies acquainted with deserving needlewomen*

who are desirous of entering the Association may send them to MRS. F. MAURICE, 21, Queen Square, Bloomsbury, for examination.

This admirable society originated with the Rev. F. Maurice, the Professor of Theology, at King's College, London.

His name, alone, will be sufficient to satisfy the public of the purity of its objects.

To those who object that such societies interfere with trade, I have to reply that this neither interferes with trade, nor with the fair profits of honest tradesmen.

It simply affords an airy, healthy working room, with moral superintendence, to a number of young females who have to depend entirely on their hands for their daily bread—it secures to them a moderate remuneration for their labour; it saves them from the extortionate grinding of those who require work performed for a remuneration which can barely support life; and it endeavours to preserve them, in some degree, from the dreadful temptations to which young females without friends are exposed in London.

It assists those whom the Committee of the Female Emigration Fund cannot assist to emigrate.

My object, in advocating the cause of this society, is to advise gentlemen about to emigrate, Local Emigration Societies, and others, to have shirts and other garments made there. A pattern should be sent with or without materials, with full directions, and the time mentioned when the things will be required.

I have, myself, had some shirts made by the Association at a very moderate cost.

No. XI.

Register for Colonial Emigration Societies, and Model for Journal of Chaplain or Religious Instructor.

A register should be kept by all Secretaries of Emigration Societies. With each party of emigrants

the secretary should write the particulars to the chaplain and religious instructor of the ships; and the emigrant should be supplied with letters from the clergyman of the parish to the colonial bishop. The register ought to embrace the following particulars, ruled in columns:—name, occupation, residence, age, married, or single, number of children, sum received for passage and outfit from friends, &c. loan, amount to be paid to Colonial Land and Emigration Commissioners for passage, name of ship, colony, date when loan to be repaid, rights of second nomination, remarks.

On board the ship, a journal should be kept by the chaplain or religious and moral instructor, also ruled; and to embrace the following particulars:—Name, number, mess, class, age, religion, trade or occupation, intended pursuit, children, where from, education, relations on board, relations in the colonies, general remarks. A regular journal of the voyage should likewise be kept, and a copy sent to the society.

No. XII.

Copy of a Letter to the Rev. T. C. CHILDS, from the Matron of the Ship "Pemberton."

As much interest has been excited in the country respecting the Hon. Sydney Herbert's scheme for the emigration of the poor needlewomen, and certain statements have appeared, which may tend to damp the charity of those who have been anxious to assist in this good work, perhaps the publicity of the enclosed letter, which I received from Port Philip, may be the means of showing how Female Emigration may be conducted with safety in the preservation of the moral and physical health of our countrywomen.

It will be remembered by many that the ship *Pemberton*, which sailed from the Port of Plymouth for Port Philip, in January, 1849, excited a great deal of

interest amongst us at that time. She took out the largest number of single women that have ever yet sailed from this port for the Australian Colonies. She registered 1263 tons, was commanded by Captain J. H. Richardson, and belongs to Messrs. Lodge and Pritchard, of Liverpool. The emigrants were in all 340, besides the crew, under the charge of the admirable Dr. Sullivan; of these 307 were Irish orphan girls, viz. from the Roscrea Union 60, Nenagh 40, Limerick 50, Kilrush 30, Lisnaskea 20, Tipperary 40, Mallow 20, South Dublin 7, Dublin Royal Hibernian Military Asylum 24, Cork Foundling Hospital 16.

It will be seen by this letter, that all these girls were taken into the colony safe and well in every respect, and vastly improved by the voyage, excepting only the death of one poor girl.

“Melbourne, May 17, 1849.

“MY DEAR SIR,—It gives me great pleasure to be able to tell you that we have, through the kind providence of God, been brought in safety to the end of our journey, after a very fine passage of fifteen weeks, or 106 days, which is considered quick. The weather has been remarkably calm, indeed we had not a single stormy day, although the emigrants thought it quite otherwise.

“I shall now endeavour to describe to you the mode in which we passed our time whilst on board. The first week or fortnight was spent in getting them into something like order, as most of them were sea-sick, so of course we could do but little towards either employment or mental instruction. The sea-sickness once well got over, the doctor proposed to me that I should assist him in arranging them into classes, according to their messes, and making a monitor over *each class*, which I made to consist of sixteen girls. *This monitor* had merely to see that the duties of the *day* were performed by each girl, ready for the in-

spection of the matrons. All the protestants I instructed myself, and formed them into classes according to their abilities : most of them I found apt, and very anxious to improve ; and as far as one may judge from outward appearance, you would have said, had you seen them, what a marked change had been wrought in them for the better in every respect. Dr. Sullivan has devoted his whole time and attention to them, and I certainly never met with anybody so zealous in the fulfilment of his duties, or so kind in his care. There was very little sickness amongst us, with the exception of severe colds, which some of them caught by wilfully remaining on deck during the heavy rain, and out of so great a number only one of the Hibernian School girls was called to her eternal rest.

“Melbourne is a nice place, and promises, in the course of a few years more, to be a handsome town.

“I must now draw this to a close, hoping you will be gratified to hear so good an account of the orphan girls ; indeed, I should have regretted extremely so fine an opportunity of rendering myself useful, besides the great interest and amusement attending such an occupation ; in fact, only an eye-witness could fully comprehend the anxiety and importance of so great an undertaking.

“Begging you will accept my best wishes, believe me, my dear sir, to remain, yours sincerely,

“CHARLOTTE DALY.

“The Rev. T. C. Childs, St. Mary’s,
Devonport, England.”

Chaplain for Emigrants.—Regulations.*

1. The duty of Chaplain for Emigrants will be on the arrival of any vessel in harbour having emigrants on board, to visit the same as speedily as the Govern-

* The office was created at all the chief ports in consequence of the earnest appeals of the Rev. T. C. Childs.

ment regulations will permit; and to enter into communication with such of the passengers as may be declaredly members of the Church of England; or may voluntarily desire to avail themselves of his ministerial services.

2. He will assemble them at the earliest convenient season, for the celebration of divine service on board; especially encouraging them to unite in rendering thanks to Almighty God, for their preservation from the perils of the sea; and addressing to them such exhortation as he may deem most suitable and likely to be useful to them under their special circumstances.

3. In case of any contagious disorder prevailing on board, the Clergyman, in his access to, and intercourse with the emigrants, will be guided by the advice of the health officer, Dr. Arthur Savage, R.N.

4. The Chaplain will, with the least practicable delay, acquaint himself with the numbers, ages, employments, and intentions as to the disposal of themselves, of all emigrants who come under his direction, according to the foregoing regulations, and will report the same to the Bishop of Sydney, together with any commendatory letters which they may be the bearers of from clergymen whose parishioners they have been, or from societies or individuals in the United Kingdom, taking an interest in their spiritual welfare.

5. In the cases of such as may be drafted off at the expense and with the authority of Government to distant districts, whether by sea or land, he will take care, previously to their departure from Sydney, to afford them the best advice in his power for their future guidance, and to impress upon them the best principles of duty, with exhortations to a sober and religious life and conversation; such as may convincingly show the interest he takes in their welfare.

He will also forward by the same conveyance with them, a list of all members of the Church of England, addressed to the clergyman of the parish, town, or

district, to which they are proceeding; commending them to his pastoral care, as well as best endeavours for their establishment in such situations and employments as may be most respectable and advantageous.

6. With respect to such emigrants as shall remain in Sydney, seeking employment, the Chaplain will regard them whether while on board or in the Immigration Barracks as constituting the congregation which he is to serve, and on behalf of whom he is to labour for the promotion of their spiritual good; not omitting, at the same time, to afford them any advice or assistance in his power, as to their temporal interests; more especially protecting them against any frauds or deceptions to which, owing to their inexperience, they may be peculiarly exposed in making contracts for employment.

7. On Sundays the Chaplain will hold morning service (prayers and a sermon) in St. James's Church, at 9 a.m. for which the permission of the incumbent will be obtained; all members of the Church of England, who may be lodged in the Immigration Barracks at the time, and are not hindered by sickness or unavoidable cause, will be expected to attend. Such of them, however, as may desire to partake of the Holy Communion, and who, on examination shall be judged duly qualified, may resort instead to the ordinary service in the same church at 11 a.m.

8. During the week such religious services will be rendered daily by the Chaplain within the walls of the barracks as the regulation of the establishment will admit of, and other circumstances may render most suitable. The Chaplain will also be diligent in visiting and instructing the sick—in endeavouring to form classes for the children to receive such teaching as may be practicable during their continuance under his charge—and in his daily visits he will make it his employment and endeavour to minister in every way possible to the welfare of those to whom his charge extends.

9. In every case of emigrants entering in any service or employment, the Chaplain will make a report of their names and other particulars to the clergyman of the parish in which they are to become resident, commending them to his care and oversight, and endeavouring to secure for them opportunities of continued attendance upon public worship in the church.

10. The Chaplain will be duly licensed to his office by the Bishop of Sydney; to whom he will make constant reports of his proceedings, and will immediately refer, in the event of any difficulty arising in carrying these instructions into effect, or of his requiring special advice or assistance in any portion of his duty.

11. In the event of any vessel arriving, on board of which there is a clergyman of the Church of England in charge of emigrants, his duties will continue until the landing of the passengers, who will henceforth be placed under the charge of the Colonial Chaplain for emigrants.

(Signed)

Sydney, 26th June, 1849.

W. G. SYDNEY.

No. XIII.

The following Address, from the Bishop of Adelaide to the Parochial Clergy of England, cannot be too widely circulated.

REVEREND AND DEAR SIRS,—Knowing, from our own experience, the unwillingness felt by many clergymen to recommend the emigration of persons or families under their charge, partly from uncertainty as to their temporal prospects in the colonies, and still more from the presumed insufficiency of religious ordinances and pastoral superintendence: we, the undersigned (the bishop and clergy of the diocese of Adelaide), beg to assure you that abundant employ-

ment, good wages, plentiful and cheap subsistence, and the means of grace, in all the more settled districts, are to be found in this province and diocese, together with a tone of intelligence and moral sentiment superior, in some respect, to the average attainments of the industrious classes of England: we can safely, therefore, advise you to direct those of your people who desire to better their temporal condition to emigrate to this colony; and we promise, as far as lies in our power, to supply pastoral care and assistance to all such as shall bring with *them letters commendatory from the clergymen of their several parishes.*

No. XIV.

British Ladies' Female Emigrant Society.

PRESIDENT—The Dowager Duchess of Beaufort.

A number of ladies of high rank are Vice-Presidents, and there is a large and active committee of ladies.

ASSISTANT-SECRETARY—Mr. Charles Gwillim, 25, Red Lion Square.

BANKERS—Messrs. Ransom & Co., 1, Pall Mall East.

This society was formed for the purpose of remedying the evils which arose from a number of young women being crowded together on board ship without useful employment to occupy their time. Without means of employment are found, the Surgeon-superintendent asserts that the single woman's department is the most difficult to manage of the whole ship—habits of idleness and irregularity are contracted or confirmed—moral obligations frequently neglected—and dispositions to vice often indulged.

The machinery consists of—1st, a Central Society in London, the office, 25, Red Lion Square, to which *parcels may be sent*, to the care of Mr. C. Gwillim, *Assistant-Secretary*, from whom information may be obtained.

2ndly, A visiting society at Deptford, where there is a depôt for materials, and where a matron, Mrs. Dickie, is stationed to visit the emigrants' depôt and the emigrant ships which start from thence. The society has recently entered into an arrangement with the *Thames Church Missionary Society*, whereby the co-operation of their chaplain, the Rev. W. Holderness, and his assistant, is secured for carrying out the plans of this society, more particularly with reference to private emigrant ships.

There is a sister and corresponding society at Plymouth, of which the Countess of Edgcombe, the Countess of Morley, Lady Acland, Lady Louis, with several clergymen, are patrons; and there is a lady's visiting committee; the Rev. T. Cave Childs is the visiting chaplain, with an assistant. And there are local auxiliaries in different parts of the country, as well as corresponding members where auxiliaries have not been formed.

In connection with this society—indeed it is a part of it, and a very important one—a fund has been established, and a committee appointed to select a superior class of matrons for emigrant ships, and to pay them a gratuity and to recommend them to her Majesty's Commissioners, as also to the Committee of the Female Emigration Fund.

PRESIDENT—The Dowager Duchess of Beaufort.

ASSISTANT-SECRETARY—Miss Layton, 25, Red Lion Square.

It is most important that the matron should be of a rank and education much superior to that of the emigrants on board; and several ladies who have visited the Australian Colonies assert that she should be a lady by birth and education, and that she should have a first-class cabin, and thus in every way command the respect of those over whom she is placed. Of this I am most fully convinced. To strengthen this assertion, I quote an extract from the official report of Dr. Eades, Surgeon-superintendent of the ship *Re-*

man Emperor, to A. M. Munday, Esq., Colonial Secretary of South Australia, on the arrival of the ship at Port Adelaide:—"Mrs. Maguire (chief matron) faithfully attended to her duties. The very delicate state of her health, both previous to and after embarkation, caused her removal from her berth, which was damp, to that of her husband (intermediate cabin passenger). The removal, however, was attended with much good, as it *increased the weight of her influence* among the emigrants by *being separated from them.*"—Government Returns, Australian Colonies, A.D. 1849. Page 209.

Considerable funds will, of course, be required to furnish a sufficient remuneration to well-educated persons to undertake the office, a very important one.

I entreat, also, all whose eyes meet these pages to exert themselves to find such persons, and to induce them to undertake the office. Let them remember that the well-being of thousands of their poorer sisters may depend on their performance of this duty, and the amount of benefit they may confer, if they find only one good matron to superintend from thirty to forty girls which each ship contains.

Application is to be made to the Secretary of the Matron's Committee, 25, Red Lion Square, by any person willing to undertake the office. A series of questions are then forwarded to her, and on her returning satisfactory answers, those to whom she refers doing the same, she undergoes an examination before the examining chaplain, and is recommended either to her Majesty's Commissioners or to the Committee of which Mr. Sydney Herbert is President. A free passage is granted, and a gratuity as large as the funds will allow.

Another important object of the Society, especially of its auxiliaries, is to advise and assist female emigrants in *making preparations for the voyage, as also to collect clothing of all descriptions, and to forward what they do not require for their own especial emi-*

grants to the depôts of the Central Committee. The papers of the Society, with further information, may be had on applying to the Secretary, 25, Red Lion Square.

No. XV.

Emigrants' Spiritual Aid and Employment Fund, administered by the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel.

A special account, under the head of the "Emigrants' Spiritual Aid Fund," was opened in the year 1849, at the office of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, 79, Pall Mall; at the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge, 67, Lincoln's Inn Fields, and 4, Royal Exchange; and at the banking-houses of Messrs. Williams, Deacon, & Co., 20, Birchin Lane; Messrs. Gosling & Sharpe, 19, Fleet Street; and Messrs. Drummond, 49, Charing Cross.

The first object is, to send on board every emigrant ship bound to the British colonies, south of the line, either a chaplain or a religious and moral lay instructor, with a supply of books and materials to afford the men employment and instruction in useful arts during the voyage; the women having employment found by a ladies' society, of which mention has been made. A sub-committee of the Colonization Society was appointed to select teachers, and recommended twelve laymen, to whom it afforded some slight remuneration, they acting as religious and moral instructors on board Government emigrant ships bound for Australia. That sub-committee has now been dissolved; and the sub-committee of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel has, as far as it has the power, taken the entire charge of furnishing all ships, having Church of England emigrants on board bound for those colonies, with either chaplains or religious instructors. The Emigration Commissioners grant a free cabin-passage to those recommended by the So-

ciety ; which gives, moreover, a handsome remuneration to laymen for their services while on board, and supports besides the clergymen for one or two years, according to circumstances, after their arrival in the colony. It would gladly endeavour to send a chaplain on board each ship ; but were it to do so a large number would be unable to find proper support in the colonies, and it therefore selects a proportion of laymen who are going to follow some secular pursuits in the colony, and can support themselves.

The lay instructors, it must be remembered, are in most instances gentlemen of education, to whom a cabin-passage is granted. It is impossible to speak too much of the advantage arising to the emigrants from their appointment, or of the sad results which too generally occur where there is no such superintendence.

The Bishop of Melbourne strongly corroborates this assertion. He writes : "The character of the recently arrived emigrants is said to be very superior to that of the labouring population previously settled here ; but it appears still to vary exceedingly, and, I believe, depends very much upon the captains and officers, and especially the superintending surgeon of the ship in which they come out. The voyage of four months oftentimes produces an abiding and too frequently an evil effect upon those who come to us. The friends of the colonies cannot, therefore, do us more good than by exerting their influence to procure proper men to be appointed to the charge of emigrant ships."

Gentlemen proceeding to the colonies are earnestly requested to offer their services to the Society, if they feel themselves capable of undertaking the important duties which a religious instructor is expected to perform.

Old books of all descriptions, amusing and instructive, will thankfully be received, carriage paid, "For Emigrants" written outside, at the office of the Society, 79, Pall Mall.

No. XVI.

Employment on Board Emigrant Ships. Plan for affording Employment to Male Emigrants during the Passage, undertaken by the Sub-committee of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel appointed to superintend the Emigrants' Spiritual Aid and Employment Fund.

The importance of the object to be attained is so obvious, that it is unnecessary to dwell much on it. While the British Ladies' Female Emigrant Society have, with persevering philanthropy, afforded employment to many thousands of young women on board ship, the time of the men has been in too many instances allowed to pass in almost total idleness, and thereby prevented much of the benefits which might otherwise have been accomplished; for of course the men, having nothing to do, are likely to make the women idle also.

From the previous habits of most of the male emigrants it may rightly be supposed that they cannot give their attention for any lengthened period to such instruction as books can afford; it is therefore clear, that, by enabling them to employ themselves also in manual labour, their time can be agreeably and profitably occupied.

To carry out this object, not only is money necessary, but materials of various descriptions are required; and, in order to collect them, depôts have been established near the Government emigration depôts at Deptford and Plymouth, with superintendents over each, who will receive materials, and put the male emigrants in the way of employing them. A manual, to exhibit various methods of employment on board, will also be issued to the emigrants.

Important objects can frequently only be accomplished by employing apparently trivial and lowly means.

The following materials will, therefore, thankfully be received at the Male Emigrants' Employment Dépôt, at Deptford, near the Government Emigrants' Dépôt, addressed to the care of the Superintendent, or at the Plymouth Emigrant Employment Dépôt, care of the Rev. T. C. Childs, Plymouth.

The carriage should in all cases be paid; and the superintendents have orders to acknowledge the receipts of all parcels, and their contents.

Old clothes and pieces of cloth; old shoes and leather; junk of hemp; cocoa-nut fibre; wood for backs of brushes, and other small articles; pieces of deal for models, &c.; wire; carpenter's tools; cobbler's and tailor's implements; old canvas and bits of carpet; rolls of list; straw for plaiting; netting twine and needles; packing needles and twine; writing paper, though soiled, and backs of letters; pencils, copy-books, &c., &c.; old account-books, and blank books for journals, &c., &c. Indeed, there are few things which may not be found useful.

It is particularly requested that the old clothes may be *thoroughly washed* before being sent. It matters not how ragged they are, as their use is to teach the men tailoring. The object of the old shoes is to teach the emigrants cobbling, so that it matters not how worn they may be.

Country emigration societies will do good service, as will private persons, by collecting materials and forwarding them to the dépôts, as well as by raising funds for the purpose.

Contributions in money will also be most thankfully received at the office of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, 79, Pall Mall; at the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge, 67, Lincoln's Inn Fields, and 4, Royal Exchange; and at the banking-houses of Messrs. Williams, Deacon and Co., 20, Birchin Lane; Messrs. Gosling and Sharpe, 19, Fleet Street; and Messrs. Drummond, 49, Charing Cross.

No. XVII.

Instructions for Superior Teachers or Schoolmasters on Board Emigrant Ships.*

1.—Immediately upon embarkation, endeavour to ascertain the acquirements and deficiencies of the several emigrants, by personal inquiry into their habits, and the nature and extent of their education, and in so doing act without either coercion or familiarity; seeking to conciliate the kindly feelings, as also to win their respect.

2.—Arrange them, so soon as practicable, by tens or fifteens in a class, according to their ages, dispositions, previous acquirements, and mental capacities, making regular entries of the names, &c., of each in the journal provided for that purpose.

3.—Select from the more intelligent emigrants some persons who may assist in the work of instruction, and the formation of industrial schools; and you will do well to devote some portion of time to the improvement of those who render this service. For this purpose, you will find it useful to walk the decks at stated times every day, calling to you in rotation the fathers of families, and the single men, and conversing with them on the different subjects on which they most need instruction, or you most require their co-operation. You will also find it of advantage to confer with them privately on questions of conduct, education, and occupation, from time to time, in your own cabin.

4.—When the arrangements of the ship, and the state of the weather permit, invite the emigrants to assemble daily for Morning and Evening Prayer, for which purpose you are recommended to use either the whole or a part of the Prayers, Psalms, and

* *Instructions of a similar character are issued by her Majesty's Land and Emigration Commissioners.*

Scripture Lessons appointed for every day, in the Book of Common Prayer; on Sundays, reading a sermon in addition: provided always, that nothing be done to interfere in any way with the regulations laid down by the Emigration Commissioners.

5.—Urge upon each emigrant the expediency of placing some special object before him, which may serve as a stimulant to daily exertion during the voyage: *e. g.* learning to read, to write, the acquiring of a knowledge of geography, mechanics, or arithmetic, or of a trade, or else urge him to aid in teaching others any of these branches of knowledge.

6.—Suggest, occasionally, means of amusement, which may leave no temptation to such as are of a mischievous or disorderly character. Reading aloud, singing, various modes of *gymnastic* exercise, and mechanical employment, making models of furniture, houses, &c., are also of service for this object. To aid you in carrying out this instruction materials will be supplied.

7.—Make yourself well acquainted with the history, geography, and produce of the colony to which you are going; and diffuse as extensively as possible (but always with accuracy and a scrupulous fidelity) the information you possess. The publications of the Societies for Promoting Christian Knowledge, and for the Propagation of the Gospel, will supply you with information touching the state and prospects of the colonial church. The maps, which will be supplied, you can hang up in different parts of the ship.

8.—Circulate the books of the library with regularity and care, and distribute them at the end of the voyage, (in all cases where it is practicable,) as testimonials of merit.

9.—Preserve a detailed record in your journal of the conduct and progress of each emigrant under instruction, for the purpose of furnishing him with an appropriate certificate on your arrival in the colony.
Send to the society, and to Her Majesty's Emigration

Commissioners, a report of your proceedings, and of the effect produced by them, as far as you could observe it, and of any event of interest that may have occurred during the voyage. Until this report has been despatched you will not be entitled to receive the moiety of the remuneration conditionally guaranteed to be paid to you in the colony for your services on board.

10.—Endeavour to gain the respect of ALL in the ship, and especially of those whom you instruct: 1. by good temper, cheerfulness, and kindness; 2, by a willing self-denial; and 3, by setting a good example in all things; “with good will doing service, as to the Lord, and not to man.”

The British Ladies Female Emigrants’ Society have kindly undertaken to supply materials for the employment of the single women.

The articles made by the male emigrants will be under your charge. You may request the captain to select a few of them for his own use; the remainder you will distribute among the emigrants themselves at the end of the voyage, assisted by the captain, surgeon, officers, and the emigrants’ chaplain, at the port of arrival.

The men may learn from the seamen to knot and splice, bend on a rope, as well as gymnastic exercises. Long-rope and skipping-rope would be a useful amusement. The meat bones should be saved, and cut up into ornaments, paper-knives, brush-handles, chessmen, draughtsmen, &c. When the people are engaged in *sedentary* pursuits you might appoint the best readers to read aloud some entertaining and instructive books, and you yourself might lecture once a-week on some useful subject with which you were conversant—agriculture, the care of sheep, the different productions of the earth, care of the poultry-yard, &c. &c.—*Issued by the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel.*

No. XVIII.

Sketch of the Plan adopted for improving the Condition of Emigrants.

Each ship is supplied with a chaplain or superior lay instructor, to whom a cabin passage is granted by the Government Commissioners. He is furnished with books and materials for affording employment to the male emigrants during the voyage.

A superior matron has especial charge of the single females.

The British Ladies' Female Emigrant Society put materials on board to employ and instruct the women and girls.

Her Majesty's Emigration Commissioners send a school library, with a small supply of slates, pens, paper, maps, &c. Also a well-selected library of entertaining and useful works.

The Society for the Promotion of Christian Knowledge send a supply of religious works, as also of instructive and amusing books, maps, and pictures.

The British and Foreign Bible Society send a supply of bibles and testaments.

The Religious Tract Society send tracts.

The female emigrants are visited in the depôts, at Deptford and Plymouth, by the matrons and ladies of the British Ladies' Female Emigrant Society. The men by a lay instructor, who teaches them some methods of employing themselves during the voyage, and affords them other useful information. They are visited on board ship: in the river, by the Rev. W. Holderness and his assistant; in Plymouth Sound, by the Rev. T. C. Childs and his assistant;* and at

* "To the Right Reverend the Lord Bishop, and the Reverend the Clergy of the Church of England, in the Diocese of

"I desire herewith to commend to your pastoral care and brotherly good offices, of the Parish of in the Dio.

their arrival in the ports of the Colonies they are welcomed by the emigrants' chaplains appointed by the respective Bishops, as also by officers, gentlemen of education appointed by Government to watch over their interests; while the single women are removed to an establishment superintended by a matron, who warns them if other than respectable persons come to engage them.

What a blessed change from the neglectful system which was till lately pursued.

It must be borne in mind, however, that the expense of this most important and necessary machinery is considerable, and Christian and philanthropic men must remember that its existence depends on their support, and that much of it is entirely *out of the scope of Government management.*

Another object which will, I trust, be ere long established is a training college, where each chaplain and instructor may remain some time, previous to sailing, to learn the best system of managing emigrants, and of finding them employment on board.

I do not mean to say that the system is perfect: there are many other important objects to be attained, the necessity of which is clearly seen by those practically engaged in the subject, and which I trust to see accomplished.

Of one thing I am very certain, and few unofficial

cases of who, with his family, is about to settle in
and I certify that he is a member of the Church of
England, and that his children, severally named
 have been baptized.

“Minister of

“Diocese of

“Dated this

.”

Copies of this FORM which has been provided for the use of those Clergymen who may be prevented from entering *more particularly* into the cases of the families emigrating from their several parishes, may be had (gratis) at the Office of the SOCIETY FOR THE PROPAGATION OF THE GOSPEL, 73, PALL MALL, LONDON.

persons have more right to speak from experience than I have, that if the Government Emigration Board, such as now exists, were to be abolished the whole system would fall to pieces. That board performs the proper duties of a governing body and facilitates the exertions of individuals to improve and forward the cause of emigration, and more is not required or advisable.

No. XIX.

The New Zealand Company, and a Sketch of New Zealand and its Settlements.

New Zealand consists of three islands, running nearly north and south, called respectively the Northern, the Middle, and the South Island; though the last is too small to be worthy of consideration. In the North Island, which is the most thickly inhabited by the aborigines, there exist the settlements of Auckland, the capital, in the north—of New Plymouth, a purely agricultural district, on the west coast; and of Wellington on Cook's Straits on the south. On the Middle Island, nearly opposite to it, is formed the settlement of Nelson, and on the east coast the Canterbury settlement, and, further south the Otago settlement. Till lately, by one of the most injudicious arrangements which it has ever been the lot of a government to form, the colonization of a greater part of the country was intrusted to a trading body called the New Zealand Company.

It has often been remarked that associations of men will do without shame what the individual members would acknowledge to be highly disgraceful and dishonest, and most certainly the New Zealand Company have contrived to cover themselves with a degree of odium from which their most eloquent advocates have entirely failed to prove them free. For years by their mismanagement they have been an incubus to her prosperity, and by their inability to settle the

land claims, they have caused the ruin of numbers of her most energetic colonists. Her land fund also is still saddled with a debt which, if payment is demanded, must form a heavy tax to future settlers, and will certainly deter many from going there. Happily the company is now abolished, and all land claims are settled. As there is plenty of land surveyed round each settlement, an emigrant has no delay to fear, and may at once take possession.

There can be no doubt as to the fineness and salubrity of the climate of New Zealand, a pure clear exhilarating atmosphere generally prevails, and in winter the cold is slight, and in summer not hotter than in the south of Europe; at the same time, no one must suppose that it is a perfect Paradise—severe rains fall at certain seasons, which considerably impede the labours of the settler. In the Middle Island there are few natives, and there are no noxious animals of any description. In reading published accounts of new settlements people should make all allowance for a certain exaggeration of excellences; or, if they emigrate with their notions formed from what they read, they will often be much disappointed. This remark refers as well to the Cape, Natal and Australia, as to New Zealand. It is difficult to decide between the attractions of various colonies, especially between the settlements of Australia and New Zealand. The climate of the latter is more bracing and cooler; that of the former, dryer and as healthy in the main. New Zealand is being settled in a more regular systematic manner, and society will probably be more united and orderly. It will, I trust, afford a delightful home to thousands of well-educated families, who can appreciate the advantages of religious institutions and of a well-organised community; but to whom it has not yet occurred to become colonists, and who now look forward to the future with fear and trembling, as to their own fate or that of their children. In Australia, however, society has shaken into a far better condition than may be supposed from the

manner in which it has been formed. There are active Bishops and clergy, and the ordinances of religion are as much observed as they can be in New Zealand by no small portion of the community. Its internal sources of wealth vie with those of the latter colony, and in its vast sheep-pastures far surpasses them; so that for a man who has his fortune to make Australia will, probably, have more attractions. In my opinion, no man who wisely casts his lot in either will have real cause to complain. This advice let me earnestly give to all settlers. If they do not find things going smoothly with them, let them consider what probably would have been their lot had they remained in England.

The three first settlements formed by the New Zealand Company are what are called "The Cook's Straits Settlements." They consist of Wellington and New Plymouth, on the north island, and Nelson, on the south.

In them town allotments of a quarter acre were sold at £12. 10s., and rural allotments, of twenty-five acres, at £50, but all land is now sold by Government at the usual upset price of £1 per acre, as it is in the northern province. The land is first bought by the Government from the natives who claim it. The Government then sell it to settlers, and will not allow any one else to buy from the natives, and consequently will not grant crown titles to any purchases made from natives since the promulgation of this regulation.

There is much very fine land for agricultural purposes in the neighbourhood of Auckland, the capital; and Europeans have settled in all directions over the northern island, and are living on the most amicable terms with the natives, who are every day becoming more civilized and attached to them. While a man possessed of the talent, energy, and affability of Sir George Grey governs New Zealand, aided by such a prelate as Bishop Selwyn, there is every reason to hope that superb colony will continue to flourish.

No. XX.

Otago.

The settlement of Otago is situated on the eastern coast of New Zealand, and comprised at first 400,000 acres, and a harbour, which is said to be very fine. Dunedin is the capital, picturesquely placed at the head of the harbour. Port Chalmers is situated at the entrance. The settlement originated with Captain Cargill, and the Rev. Mr. Burns and other members of the Free Church of Scotland, and is the first of what has been called "class settlements;" *i. e.* consisting of men of the same religious faith, country, and social customs. The now settlement consists of 144,600 acres, and is divided into properties, each of which consists of 50 acres of rural land, 10 of suburban, and a quarter of an acre of town land. The rural land is sold at a fixed price of 2*l.* per acre. If a property is purchased whole, it will cost 120*l.* 10*s.* Rural allotments can be reduced to 25 acres each, for which 50*l.* will be charged. Ten acres of suburban land, at 30*l.* per allotment, and for an allotment of a quarter of an acre of town land 12*l.* 10*s.*, if bought separately. The funds arising from these sources are to be appropriated as follows:—

| | | |
|-------------------------------------|--|---|
| Emigration and supply of labour, | 7 <i>s.</i> 6 <i>d.</i> in the 1 <i>l.</i> | |
| Surveys, roads, bridges | 5 <i>s.</i> | „ |
| Religious and educational uses, | | |
| <i>i. e.</i> for the Free Church of | | |
| Scotland | 2 <i>s.</i> 6 <i>d.</i> | „ |
| New Zealand Company, for ca- | | |
| pital and risk | 5 <i>s.</i> | „ |

The great advantage the settlers have had over the earlier colonists of the northern districts is, that their *enthusiasm* has never been damped and their spirits *broken by the vexatious and ruinous delays to which the others were exposed by the non-adjustment of land claims.*

The Otago settlers were at once able to go on their lands; and to begin their cultivation without delay, and without expending their means in paying for lodgings, and for food imported at high rates from other colonies. A number of English settlers, many of them gentlemen of education and means, have gone to Otago to settle.

Honorary Secretary of the London Committee,
James Watson, Esq., 21, Berners Street.

No. XXI.

The Canterbury Settlement.

A block of land of 2,400,000 acres in extent, on the east coast of the middle island about Port Cooper, has been selected for this settlement. It is estimated to contain 1,765,000 acres of plain land, 237,100 of wood land, and 397,900 of mountain and hill. There appears to be six considerable rivers, several lakes, and some very fine harbours.

Some of the most philanthropic men in the kingdom form the committee of management of the association, of which the principal object is that the settlers shall from the first enjoy the comforts and advantages of religion and education, in accordance with the doctrines and discipline of the Church of England. The land is already surveyed, so that every purchaser will be free to select his estate directly he lands and wherever he pleases; roads are marked out, and there is a considerable run of fine pasture. I consider that it is an important advantage to the early settler to be able to select his land in the spot which pleases him; and that it not a little compensates him, irrespective of other advantages, for the high price he has to pay for his land. The first body of settlers will receive two land-orders, in respect of each sum of 150*l.* paid: the one, for a rural section of fifty acres; the other, for an allotment of half an acre in the capital, Christchurch. The rest of the land will be sold in sections

of not less than fifty acres each, at 150*l.* for each rural section; in half acre allotments, at 24*l.* for each in the capital; and in quarter-acre allotments at 12*l.* in the other towns.

The 3*l.* per acre charged for land will be applied as follows:—

Paid to the New Zealand Company for land, 10*s.*

Miscellaneous expenses, roads, bridges, surveying, &c., &c., 10*s.*

Religious and educational purposes, Church of England, 20*s.*

For emigration, 20*s.*

Out of this latter sum 10*s.* will be allowed towards the passage of the purchaser and his family, and the remainder towards the passage of eligible emigrants recommended by him.

Thus, the first body of colonists will, I calculate, get their allotments of fifty and-a-half acres for little more, in reality, than 1*l.* 10*s.* per acre. It is but fair and right that the pioneers should have advantages which are denied to others, and most sincerely do I trust that they will not be disappointed in their expectations.

The country on the map looks particularly attractive, though the vicinity of snowy mountains must, when the wind blows across them, make it cold; the climate is said to be delicious; the scenery, fine; and the ground, fertile. There will, doubtless, be good civil and ecclesiastical government, which will form strong attractions to educated men; but the question arises—how will the labourers sent out there with the 1*l.* per acre paid for emigration be retained in the colony, and why the usual proportion of 10*s.* per acre paid to the New Zealand Company is not to be devoted towards emigration? In answer to the first quære, I think it may be said, that while in the middle island and southern provinces no land is sold under 2*l.* per acre, and in the northern province under 1*l.*, there will not be sufficient attraction to induce the

labourer with a family to quit the settlement to which he is sent. It must be remembered, however, that, though the Government do not sell land under the price mentioned, there is a large amount of land in the old settlement held by private parties, who would probably be willing to dispose of it in small lots, at a very low rate, for the sake of bringing a population round them. On the other hand, when once an agricultural labourer is settled down in a spot with his family, and a number of associations which make it dear to him, he does not feel at all inclined to move. In the northern island there is the risk of the natives proving treacherous, and, although they may be induced to work, their labour cannot be depended on; and as they cultivate the ground for their own wants, the farmer would not find any market among them for his produce.

The sanguine anticipations as to the success of the scheme have in part, though not entirely, been realized. Between two or three thousand persons are already located in Lyttelton and on the Canterbury plains, and they have generally proved steady and industrious. Some few have gone off to the gold diggings in Australia; but not nearly as many as has been reported. The land has proved fertile, and the climate fine and healthy; at the same time that it is no Arcadia. In winter there is a good deal of cold and rain, the winds are high, and there are severe storms. Roads have not been made, nor have as many churches and schools been erected as was expected; but at the same time no young colony has ever had its religious and educational wants so well supplied. What I consider one of the great stumbling blocks of the association is the puerile attempt to introduce what are called high church principles in the ecclesiastical arrangement of the colony. Those whose fancies in England have been amused with *ceremonies imitated from the Romish Church—the gorgeous vestments, the wax tapers, the flowers and*

incense in which its delights will be apt when they get into a new country, among the prominent works of God, to wish either to worship him in simplicity and truth in the great temple he has formed for all mankind, or, they will sink into an unbelieving materialism, the too frequent successor of superstition. Sir Thomas Tancred, Bart., is about shortly to go out to form a township on the Canterbury plains. He is to be accompanied by a number of friends and dependants, and I hail the event as an example which, I trust, may be followed by others in the same position in society.

The association have made a most judicious choice in Dr. Gell as Bishop of Canterbury. He, having been for many years in Tasmania, is well acquainted with colonial life. Possessed of sound learning, a commanding presence, fine temper, great amiability, and courteous manners, he is admirably adapted for the high office he is called on to fill. He was a pupil of Dr. Arnold, and has lately been curate to Mr. Gurney of St. Mary's, Montague-square, from which it may be argued that, though he may not be called a low church man, he can have no tendency to Tractarian principles. He will, however, have a difficult task to perform in reconciling opposing parties, and in preventing others from gaining a preponderance of power. I trust, however, that, though there will be dissenters of all denominations, and a few narrow-minded men may endeavour to practise the ceremonies and practices of the middle ages, under his rule the new and reformed Church of England will maintain its due influence.

Full information can be obtained by addressing H. F. Alston, Esq., the secretary of the association, at the rooms of the Canterbury Colonists, 9, Adelphi-terrace, Strand. Every Wednesday, at 2 o'clock, *intending colonists and their friends meet at the room to report progress, and to discuss their future plans, when strangers are admitted to hear what is taking place.*

No. XXII.

Natal.

I am so constantly asked for information respecting Natal, that I may be excused for making a few observations on it. It is situated on the south-east coast of Africa, and contains two commencements of towns, D'Urban, or Port Natal, the capital, and Pieter Maritzberg, some way in the interior. It is well watered with streams and rivers, but none of them are navigable. Port Natal is a large, but a very shallow harbour, and ships drawing more than eight feet of water cannot enter. Not long ago a ship was engaged to carry freight at 40s. per ton. The settlers had to pay to the knowing agents in the colony another 40s. per ton to land their goods in their lighters.

The natives (the Kaffirs and Zoolas) are said not to be troublesome, but ready to work for wages; and some of the territory was, till lately, inhabited by Dutch Boors, who have further migrated into the interior. Little more than this is known of the colony, and I have been unable to obtain any accounts since the tide of emigration has set thither.

It seemed important to the British Government that Natal should be colonized, and accordingly regulations were issued to the effect that—

Any person willing to pay in advance for lands at Natal, but desirous to send out his own emigrants, instead of leaving them to be sent out by the Commissioners, can be allowed to do so by depositing not less than 1000*l.* with the Commissioners, in return for which he is to receive land valued at a price not under 4*s.* per acre—that is, for each 1000*l.* not more than 5000 acres will be given. He is out of this to supply each adult with 20 acres, and for each eligible adult whom he lands in the Colony in good condition he will receive from the Government 10*l.*

The result of these regulations, as I shall presently
z

show, will be, within a few months, to throw the greater portion, if not all, the land granted to labouring emigrants into the hands of the speculators who have undertaken to ship them off to the colony, besides giving these Natal emigration agents enormous profits. They will thus become very considerable landed proprietors in Natal.

The state of the case is this. For the 1000*l.* paid to the Commissioners 5000 acres of land will be given to the shipper of the emigrants. He engages to give each person a passage and twenty acres of land on arrival who can pay him 10*l.* The cost of a steerage passage to Natal is 10*l.* For each adult labourer introduced into the colony the shipper receives from the Government 10*l.* His profit on each adult is 5*l.* for his trouble and risk. In other terms, he remains the owner of 3000 acres, value 600*l.*, having received back the 1000*l.* first invested. Suppose certain contingent expenses are not provided for, and the profit may be only 5*l.* a head. The evil is this. A mechanic, labourer, or tradesman, with a wife and two or four children, resolves to emigrate. He has no more money than will pay his passage, probably not that; he borrows it, or it is raised for him by the contributions of the charitable, or the amount is found by his landlord. He goes out with high hopes. He himself is to become a landowner, of perhaps forty, or even sixty acres immediately on landing. He knows nothing about the cultivation of cotton, nor of anything else probably. He goes on his ground, and begins to build a hut with the materials on it; but he soon grows hungry. He has no money to buy food, and not a root he would venture to eat is found on his ground. There is, however, a large store near, where he can get food and have credit. He does not stop to consider if the provisions are dear; he cannot do *without them*, and sees no coin given for them. This *goes on for a short time*, till he is told he can have no *more provision from the store unless he can give se-*

curity. He signs a deed handed to him, and mortgages his land. He finishes his hut, digs away, and prepares the land. He has plenty of credit at the store. Long, however, before his crops are ripe he is told that his account surpasses the amount at which his land is valued, and the mortgage is foreclosed. The land is no longer his, but he has a heavy debt at the store. Disappointed and deceived, with all his worst and bitterest feelings aroused, he is now obliged to work for his new landlord, the bold speculator; for he cannot otherwise pay off his debt. He becomes a white slave. I trust this will not be the fate of all. The hardy farmer, who may have enough money to provide himself with provisions for one or two years, may do pretty well if he can build his hut and cultivate his ground with his own hands. The craftsman who plies his craft, and does not look at his ground till he has saved up money, and the labourer who works for some one else, and follows the same wise course, may ultimately be able to keep possession of their land. But I am afraid that the great mass of emigrants will be tempted to act as in the first case, and to try and make use of what they so much prize.

I write this with no other feeling than a sincere wish for the success of Natal; but I do most earnestly entreat landed proprietors, and others interested in emigration, to be careful how they allow those who depend on their judgment to go to a colony where it is so very problematical that the hopes which the plan above described holds out will be in any way fulfilled.

I also warn my poorer countrymen to be very cautious how they risk their liberty by going to a country tempted with the expectation of becoming landowners, unless they have capital sufficient to support them and their families for two years at least. The first year their crops are very likely to fail from their want of knowledge of the climate and soil. *Cattle will be dear, at all events they cannot afford to slaughter any of the stock they buy for food, and*

provisions will not be cheap. I should say, on a rough guess, that for each member of a family there should not be less than 12*l.* for a year. That will give 24*l.* for each person, and then some one in the family should be well accustomed to agricultural pursuits, or they will find their money slip away without bringing any returns.*

It is said, also, that the Kaffirs and Zoolas are of a docile character, and will supply abundance of labour for the cultivation of the cotton. If such is the case, labourers' wages can never be high, and our unskilled countrymen will have to compete with the natives on their own soil and in their ardent climate. I am not afraid but that the Anglo-Saxon race will be able to compete with any other people; but they will still remain mere labourers working for wages, and as they select Natal because they expect to be landowners, they will, I assert, be bitterly and cruelly disappointed.

Since the above was written letters have appeared in the papers stating that the Cotton Company has become extinct, and that the first body of settlers were much discontented.

No. XXIII.

Fund for Promoting Female Emigration. Office, 4, St. Martin's Place, Trafalgar Square. William T. Haly, Secretary, of whom full particulars can be learned.

In the metropolis alone 33,500 women are engaged in the single business of apparel-making. It is esti-

* I believe, in some instances, the emigrants pay 5*l.* only towards their passage, in which case they receive no land; and as they work for wages, provided there are a sufficient number of capitalists to employ them, and the natives do not keep wages low, they will ultimately be well off. The shippers save the twenty acres they would have to grant, and thus still make 5*l.* by the transaction, above the profits of the shipping interest.

mated that 28,500 of them are under twenty years of age, and that of these a large portion are subsisting, or attempting to subsist, on sums varying from 4½d. to 2½d. a day.

Throughout Great Britain, the male population is greatly outnumbered by the female. By the census of 1841, it appeared that there were 320,000 more women than men; and so great has been the amount of male emigration during the last nine years, that the excess of females may be fairly supposed to have reached half a million.

In the British colonies, on the other hand, the inequality is reversed. In 1847 there were, in New South Wales, only 41,000 females to 83,000 males.

With a view to abate this double evil and to better the condition of those who remain, a number of noblemen and gentlemen have formed themselves into a committee; the Right Honourable Sidney Herbert, M.P., Chairman.

Care is taken to select such persons only as are of good character and well recommended, and whose age and habits render them fit subjects for emigration.

Such arrangements will be made as will secure for them every possible safeguard and care during the passage out. Communications will be opened with the colonies, with a view to the proper reception of the emigrants on their arrival; for their temporary assistance, and to afford them facilities for placing themselves in respectable positions.

The sub-committee have engaged a house suitable for the reception of emigrants previous to their embarkation, situated in Hatton Garden, and lately fitted up as a model lodging-house for single women.

The British Ladies' Female Emigrant Society have offered to find suitable persons to go out to the colonies as *matrons*, in charge of parties of emigrants, and to provide work and occupation for the emigrants during the voyage.

The Hon. Mrs. Herbert, Mrs. Kinnaid, and Mrs. Wortley have formed themselves into a Committee for the purpose of superintending the preparation of the Emigrants' outfits, and assisting in the conduct of other minor details connected with the Home.

The Executive Committee have organized District Committees in different parts of the metropolis, to which candidates for emigration might in the first instance apply.

It would be presumptuous in me to say a word about a society, supported as this is by many of the leading and most philanthropic men in the country. I wish that the committee of selection would choose the objects to benefit by the charity from the original source from whence the great bulk of needlewomen come—country girls uncontaminated by the vices of London, with health unimpaired, and with a knowledge of such pursuits as will be useful in the country. If thus the stream constantly setting towards London be checked in its source, the existing London needlewomen will not have their numbers increased, and the efforts of philanthropic persons to assist them will be effectual. The fund would then be for the purpose of assisting the emigration of those who, to a certainty, would become distressed needlewomen if they remained at home, but are now in every respect fitted to become colonists.

No. XXIV.

Colonization Assurance Company, for the purpose of applying the principle of Life Insurance to Colonization. Office, Lime Street Chambers, next to the East India House, London.

The Trustees and Directors of this Company are well-known men of rank and standing in the world; and their names are sufficient to satisfy the public that it is a *bonâ fide* undertaking.

The chairman, John Hutt, Esq., is the brother of the well-known member of parliament, and was for many years Governor of Western Australia, in which colony he has always been deeply interested.

The title explains the objects of the company.

Say a person about to settle has 300*l.* or 400*l.*, and he wishes to become the owner of 100 acres, or rather 100*l.* worth of land. Instead of paying down 100*l.*, as he has hitherto had to do, he goes to the company and insures his life, and takes a lease from the company for land to the same value. By the lease he enjoys possession of the land; and the policy entitles him, on payment of the rent, to receive the fee simple at the end of the term. The rent and premium are thus put together. Illustration: according to a table of life, a man aged thirty, on payment to the company of the annual premium of 7*l.* 4*s.* 1*d.*, is put into immediate possession of 100*l.* worth of land chosen by himself: whenever he dies, even if it be within the first year, the land becomes the absolute property of his representatives, without further payment. He may at any time redeem his policy, and make the land his. He may also insure for 15 years; and, at the end of the time the payments cease. If he die sooner the land becomes the property of his representatives.

It must be understood that it is not only 100 acres, which is to be given for 100*l.* insured, but the number is to be according to the value of the land. In some cases 100 acres, in others 200 and 300. Thus a settler, instead of having to subtract 100*l.* from his capital, will have to pay only 7*l.* to 10*l.* 17*s.*, according to his age, for his land the first year, and the same amount the next, when his land will have become much more valuable. It must be remembered, that the rent and premium remain the same, though the land becomes of ten times the value. Now people in Australia have been gladly paying 10*l.* and even more than 20*l.* per cent. at times for money, and

by this plan a young man may procure it for less than 7*l.* All he has to look to is to be able to pay that 7*l.*, or of course he loses his land. That 100*l.* may be of immense value to an emigrant when first settling. He is able to occupy his land on far better terms than if he had to pay 4*s.* an acre for it. Say, he has to pay even 10*l.* per annum for premium and rents; he could, for the same sum, get only 40 acres, he here gets from 100 to 300; and the 10*l.* which he has to pay the next year is as nothing to him, and still less does he feel it the following year, while he has the satisfaction of knowing all the time that he is labouring for his children and family. Western Australia has been selected for the first ground of the Company's operations, which will be confined to British Colonies.

Some well-selected emigrants are now sailing there, sent out by Government funds; and a few gangs of carefully chosen convicts are to be sent at intervals, to labour on the public works. The old pernicious assignment system is abolished, and as the ground-work of the society is good, and the number of free and respectable persons will always greatly preponderate over that of the emancipated convicts the evils which have been so severely felt in New South Wales and Tasmania can never here occur.

For every convict sent out, the passage of a free labourer is found at the Government expense, and this will always provide a certain amount of labour; the latter will attract their relatives, the convicts will gradually become emancipated and will supply more; the Government are also sending out a body of Chelsea Pensioners. The company are bound to send out labourers, and at length a land fund being formed, by the sale of crown lands, a regular supply will be furnished, and Western Australia will go a-head as rapidly as any other of our valuable Australian possessions.

Western Australia has been kept back simply from one cause—land was given away in large quantities, and consequently there has been no land-fund. The

history of its first formation is simply this: Mr. Peel and several other gentlemen were, on introducing so many labourers into the colony, to receive certain grants of land, in proportion to the number introduced. Mr. Peel took out 300 persons, and received some hundred thousand acres, but he very soon found that he had no means of making those labourers work on his land. As soon as they had received their wages they bought land of their own, then sold at 5s. per acre; they in their turn found that they could not cultivate this land without capital, and without a market, and were consequently starving. In this state they besieged Mr. Peel in his house, he being totally unable to help them. However the Colony was then in vogue, other capitalists came out; the labourers got employment, the same thing again happened, and both parties were ruined. Less was known of the colonies in those days; news of the state of affairs seldom reached home, and capitalists continued to take out labourers, and to lose considerably by the system. While the land continued at a low price successive importations of settlers were ruined, and left the colony, the greater portion to South Australia, where land was sold at 1*l.* per acre, and upwards. A cloud seemed to hang over the destinies of the colony. The holders of large grants would not give up their lands, and there was no one to buy them. A company alone could buy them, as the Colonization Assurance Company has done, and, now, if it is supported as it should be, the Colony has every prospect of rivalling its eastern sisters. I have great confidence in the opinion of those I have consulted on the subject. I can therefore recommend it to persons of small capital, with a knowledge of agriculture, who may wish to form a home for themselves, and their families, in a healthy and fertile colony, and which from the variety of its internal resources is certain to become a happy and flourishing one. *I forgot to mention that for every two shares of 10*l.* each, the shareholder will have a right of nominating*

for a free passage any labouring person he may wish to assist. On this account I can recommend it also to those who may wish to assist some of their poor dependents.

I should advise those who wish for further particulars to apply to the Secretary, Mark Dyett, Esq., Lime Street Chambers, next the East India House, City.

N.B. There is another scheme on foot with a similar name, to colonize in the United States, of which I know nothing.

No. XXV.

Fund for the Use of the Diocese of Melbourne, of which Dr. Perry is the Bishop.

Melbourne is the capital of the new province of Victoria, lately called the Port Philip district of New South Wales.

HONORARY SECRETARY—Thomas Turner, Esq., Fenton House, Hampstead Heath.

HONORARY TREASURER—J. Gurney Hoare, Esq.

BANKERS—Messrs. Burnell, Hoare and Co., Lombard Street.

The Bishop of Melbourne, in a letter I had lately the honour of receiving from him, after explaining that he requires for the ministry energetic men really fitted for the work, and truly Christian schoolmasters and schoolmistresses, says, that his want of funds prevents him from employing as many as are required. "Indeed," observes his Lordship, "I am not a little anxious respecting the *means* of providing the small incomes which I have guaranteed to them for the ensuing year; and I shall be most thankful if you can interest your friends on our behalf, and obtain some aid towards our Diocesan Fund."

I need scarcely point out to the readers of these pages, that, from the number of emancipated convicts continually pouring into the colony from Van Diemen's Land, it is peculiarly the duty of all who send

migrants thither to afford the means to one who, like the excellent Bishop Perry, has the eternal welfare of his fellow-creatures at heart, of counteracting the evils which must inevitably be there concentrated; and I would earnestly call on all Christian men to respond to his Lordship's appeal.

Subscriptions may be paid to the account of the Western Diocese of Melbourne, at the office of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, 79, Pall Mall, or Messrs. Barnett and Co.'s, Lombard Street.

No. XXVI.

Letters from Emigrants of Three Classes.

Class I.

Extracts from Letters by a Friend of the Author's.

Adelaide. From May to December, 1849.

My energetic friend lost not a moment, after landing, in setting to work in the occupation he had determined to adopt. He first, however, bought a piece of ground, and with his own hands built himself a cottage, while others were looking out for labourers, and wishing house rents were low.

"The profits in any business are enormous; every article, whether clothing or furniture, is very dear. Bricklayers and carpenters are getting 7s. and 8s. a day, and I am going to give one 7s. a day next week, help me. Young gentlemen get nothing at all to do. I am the only one among the whole of the cabin passengers who has anything to do. There was an advertisement for two clerks the other day, and there were eighty applicants, only 80l. a year. There are an immense number of clever fellows, young men, and some of them of very good family, with nothing to do, stay here till they are in great want, and then go up the bush, and take places as shepherds

and hut-keepers, so that unless a young fellow can work with his hands he is of no use here,

"I think the sea-voyage has improved me; I am now so happy—I wish you could see me hard at work, in working clothes, in an immense broad-brimmed straw hat, eat like a wolf, and sleep like a top. I really think a labouring life is the happiest after all; I almost wish I had brought out a *lubra* with me, *id est* a wife; she must wash and cook, or she would be of no use here, for servants are so dear and independent.

"Now to describe the town. At present, all females are confined to their houses, and will be till next September, for the streets are as Nature made them, excepting that the traffic has cut them up into a thick mud, so that at every step you are up to your knees. The greater proportion of respectable people live in the country, with few exceptions, so that to see a lady in the streets is quite extraordinary. The streets are filled with sharp fox-eyed looking fellows, all very busy—no idlers—no beggars—all making money as fast as possible; but then the country is another affair. It is indeed beautiful, and living there is so cheap; you would live in first-rate style for 300*l.* a year, and keep three or four saddle-horses. What I should have you to do, if you cannot live comfortably within your income at home, come here, and buy a section about six or seven miles from Adelaide, but then you must settle down for life. I certainly think there would be a much better chance for all the children getting on than at home, but they must alter their ideas of gentility very much, and not mind working with their hands. I don't mean the girls, for of course they would soon be all married. You see here gentlemen's sons driving bullocks; you must know that working with your hands is not thought of here *as in England*, all here are independent, the best man gets on the best; I certainly like the place much for some reasons; living, for instance, is cheap—I get my

leg of mutton, it lasts two days, and only costs 1s. 4d.: bread also is cheap. We have some very good ministers here; I attend at a Mr. Woodcock's, a very good man, and I like him much. In a pecuniary point of view you would do well, but for a long time you would miss the society and comforts of England. A man coming here with 2000*l.* in his pocket is well off, for he can get 20 per cent. for his money. . . . The clothes should be packed in tin, boots and shoes well greased, at the same time send me a wife—pack her to come safely—mind, I am partial to — eyes!"

"October 8th, 1849.

"As far as I am concerned, I like this place very well. The country a few miles from Adelaide is most magnificent, equal to anything I think I have ever seen, and you have many things here which are quite out of reach in England, such as beautiful gardens, fine horses, &c. I, for instance, can now go for a gallop on my *own* nag among the most beautiful scenery, come home to my *own* house, and really enjoy myself in a way, that none but the wealthy can manage at home. Business has increased with me most wonderfully lately, indeed I have as much as I can manage. As at home, I have my regular dining places on a Sunday. The country looks most beautiful, we are just getting rid of the mud; you can have no idea of what mud there has been: the insects are now beginning to swarm, the locusts are covering the ground, ants and flies innumerable. The heat was yesterday intense, thermometer 96° in the shade. — would not do here—he's too fine—likes his trousers strapped too tight. Any young man who has his head screwed on right, may do well here. Of course he must rough it for a long time and keep clear of drink. You are also liable to misfortunes; a man may be rich one day and poor the next, there is so much *speculation in business* of all kinds, but then there are *six times greater chances of success in any way*

trade than there is in England. We are not nearly so crowded. I wish you would come here for a trip this summer, everything looks so beautiful after the rain. Trees all in blossom, birds flitting about, and business so brisk, that every one who likes can work and make money wholesale."

"—— Terrace, North Adelaide,
" 13th Nov., 1849.

" There now. Is not that something like, beginning a letter with —— Terrace ! Yes, madam, that is now the abode of your most obedient. We moved about a month since, and a very pretty place we have. It is pitched in the most aristocratic part of the town, faces the park lands, and overlooks all that beautiful range of mountains at the back of the town, and very jolly we are. We have a clever servant.

"The plan of the house is this, if you can make it out :—

| | | |
|-----------|---------------|---------------------|
| | Kitchen. | Servants' bed-room. |
| Bed-room. | Sitting-room. | Bed-room. |

"We find living very reasonable, excepting servants. We give ours more than 20*l.* a year. Business is still going the right course ; though, of course, I have a great many cares and anxieties I was a stranger to before. My friends are still all very kind, and I have a great many. I have been kindly dealt with. The weather is getting very hot, though very changeable. The other day, thermometer 102° in the shade, and *the next*, 56°. The greatest nuisance is the dust, it *rises in clouds*, which nearly blind you, and covers *everything both in doors and out* with a coat of very

fine sand—so pleasant, especially with bread and butter.

“It is nothing uncommon here to see men with their thousands a year, who some five years ago were penniless—one man, formerly a carpenter, has now his 1600*l.*, a-year, and others the same. There are so many ways of making money. The other day I knew a man, for instance, who gave 50*l.* interest—for a week only—for 300*l.*, but when he paid that he cleared 70*l.* by the transaction.

“Money is let out here on freehold security, at 20 per cent., and if you like to look about you and build, or invest in any other way, you may make 40 per cent. ; but you must be awake, or you will soon be bitten.

“This hot weather has brought an innumerable number of insects of all kinds : flies in swarms, and locusts in shoals, and caterpillars *ad infinitum* ; but still I like the place. I like the climate. The country I am very fond of, it is so beautiful ; some of the scenery surpassing anything I ever saw : but I abhor the town. There is no society—no young ladies. This last is very sad. You see—all the eligible girls are at home, and all the eligible young men out here. By Jupiter, I wish you would send out a hamper full. I know you will expect me to say something about your coming : but I hardly like to advise you, though, as you well know, I shall never settle here comfortably till you come. There are so many things to be thought of. In a pecuniary point of view you will, of course, be much better off ; have, perhaps, three or four times the income and live much better : but you do not know what you leave behind till you come here. Of course, I feel more ; having left you all—all that I hold most dear, being as it were alone in the wide world. Amidst the greatest prosperity I feel a blank ; however, you may come out, then I shall be happy.

“The other day two ships arrived here. One was

only seventy-seven, the other only eighty-four days coming; the shortest passages ever made. An architect, whom I know, is building a large house in the country for a gentleman of the name of —. While riding out together, the latter began talking of Hampstead, when it came out that he was —, the grocer, who used to live opposite.—One instance out of many of a rise in life.

“As I brought no dress coat with me, I was unable to go to the ball given by the Governor the other night, and to which his Excellency invited me. Pray send out the clothes I ordered without delay. They cost three times as much here as they do in England.”

Class 2.

Extracts from a Letter dated Hillsley's Station.

[The writer was a lady's maid, and married a groom and general out-door servant, to emigrate, both well-known to some friends of the Author's at Eltham, in Kent.]

“Myponga District, the Bush,
“South Australia.

“MY DEAR MISTRESS;— * * *

I must tell you, that when we arrived at Adelaide the wet season had set in two days, so I remained on board while John went on shore to take lodgings: he did not come on board that night, which alarmed me; but I was much surprised in the morning, when he came, and said we must pack up bag and baggage to go thirty-six miles up the Bush, to live on damper and dried mutton. It appears, just as we arrived, there were three vessels in the port. In seven days there had arrived 1000 emigrants, and there was not a house, nor even a room to be got for love or money; accordingly, after searching in vain till night, he went to a Mr. —, in hopes he would be able to give him some information about the place. He treated him

very kindly, and told John, as a friend, that the best thing he could do, as it was impossible to get lodgings, was to take a situation; and he knew a gentleman who wanted a stock-keeper, and he would recommend him. Accordingly they met in the morning, and John engaged for us to stay six months. He wanted us to engage for twelve months, but John would not engage for so long, in case we might not like it. We are to have 40*l.* a year, and instead of the usual rations we have everything found us; the man and his wife we succeeded had 58*l.* per annum, but they had been here five years, and have now set up for themselves. We were very well content to get 40*l.*, for it was a home for us, and at the end of the time we shall have had six months' experience, and we shall be 20*l.* in pocket. When John came to fetch me away the dray was waiting to take us. . . . Although female servants get good wages, the chief of the work is such drudgery that it is very different to the work in a gentleman's family in England.

"You must now fancy you see me perched on a dray, drawn by eight bullocks. We travelled very well for about nine miles, when the roads became bad and the rain came down in torrents. We had then a steep hill to get up; I was too frightened to stay on the dray, so I walked up, or rather I crawled on all-fours. It was then getting dusk, and we had six miles to go before getting shelter; to add to our comfort we got bogged, and two of our bullocks took the sulks, and would not draw at all. I thought to myself, It's all very well to sit by the fireside in England, reading of travelling up the bush, being bogged, &c., &c., &c., but it is not so pleasant in reality. However, at last we arrived at a very comfortable inn, got a good tea and supper, and such a comfortable bed, that we had not had for four months. The next morning was a beautiful one, and we started again in much better spirits. We had eighteen miles to go, and the scenery all the way was magnificent. Certainly, I had not

travelled much in England, but wherever I had been I had not seen anything to equal the scenery in this country. We arrived at our new home about seven in the evening, and you may be sure I was agreeably surprised to find, not a mud hut, but a tolerably comfortable house, in the midst of what appeared to me a beautiful park; but what in reality is only a piece of waste land for wild cattle to feed upon. The house is by the side of a steep hill, and all round there are nothing but hills, so that it puts me in mind of Greenwich Park; in fact, the house has just the same appearance outside, so that I often call Eaglestone Farm, Greenwich Park; and instead of the damper and dried mutton, we found beautiful home-made bread, fresh meat, beef and mutton, fresh butter, and such beautiful milk; in fact we have the best of everything to eat and drink in the bush, such as I never expected. Of course there is plenty of work: we cannot expect to be kept for nothing.

“I must now give you a list of our live stock. There are three hundred head of cattle on our run. Eighty milking cows; but we are now only milking fifty. We make a large cheese every day, and about fifty pounds of butter every week. The cows are only milked once a day, and then turned out to seek their own living, with only a boy to watch them and bring them home at night. One horse for John’s use, to ride out every other day to see that the cattle are safe, and to help them out if they get bogged. Fifty-six pigs—they also run about all day to find what they can, and they always find their way home at night for the skim milk. We have also six dogs, four cats, and four hens; and this is all our stock, except sheep, and I do not know how many there are of them; but I know how often they are killed, *because it makes me extra work.* I do not know what *I am termed.* I suppose a sort of deputy, for I have *the management of the household affairs.* There are *six of us*—John and I, a dairy-woman and her hus-

band, and two boys. Our master pays us a visit about once in six weeks; and the dray comes four times a year to carry away the produce of the dairy, and to bring flour, tea, sugar, soap, and everything for the use of the house. As we are not rationed here, as is the general rule of this country, for, of course, the woman's work here is of great consideration, we should have our rations as well, and without children we could not possibly consume it; there would be much waste in meat, and flour, and we should have many articles to buy, so everything is booked; and if we do not have in other things the value of our rations, it is made up in the shape of a new dress, or a few bottles of wine, so that it is an inducement not to be extravagant as we have so much at command. We have a chest of tea at a time, a bag of sugar, six sacks of flour, and a very nice garden with almost every English vegetable in it, but only peaches and apples in the way of fruit. You will be surprised to hear that we consume about two sheep a-week, but the sheep are so small here. John has to kill them, and we make our candles of the fat we do not use. This having everything to make for the household—that makes the work lay heavy. The dairy-woman has so much in the dairy to do, that all the other work falls to my lot; and six to wash, cook, and provide for is no joke, where we have to make all the bread, make our candles, starch, melt down all the lard, cure bacon when we kill pigs and sheep; in fact, I assure you I find it as much as ever I can manage, but with all it is very comfortable in many points, and if it was nearer any place that I could get a girl, we would not mind paying her wages. We should stay about two years; but as that is impossible, I think it very likely, we shall leave at our six months.

I think our employers will be sorry, for they seem very well satisfied; but, of course, as I am not one of the strongest in the world, (although, thank God, I have been very well since I have been here,) I fear I

shall not be able to get through the hot season. And another thing, we are very anxious to begin something ourselves; and land is getting up in price, so that John seems very anxious to rent a whole, or buy a half section; and, in that case, the sooner we begin the better, for it seems the general opinion that land about here will soon be 5*l.* an acre, and then it will be a long time before we shall be able to buy a section. And, at the end of the six months, we shall be rich enough to buy stock sufficient for a small dairy, as that is the most profitable here; so we must get on by degrees. But be this as it may, my dear mistress, we shall not go far from here, and a letter from you to our employer's house will be forwarded to us. You will, I am sure, be glad to hear that John and I both think we shall enjoy a bush life very much, and are very happy here. In fact, I am not at all sorry that we made up our minds to emigrate, for I think that for every body that does not mind work, and can bear a few inconveniences, there is plenty of work and plenty of food; and to the poor man with a family it must be far preferable to England. We have plenty of cockatoos about, and such beautiful parrots; John often shoots them, and we make a parrot pie, which is very good. We do so often talk about you all, and wish you could see the pretty pollys. I forgot to tell you that there was a Mr. H—— on board our ship, one of the cabin passengers, who said he knew Mr. —— very well. We had never spoken to him till after we had been ill, and after he knew where we came from he was very kind to us. He knew Eltham, and many of the old inhabitants, and used to visit at Lord Rivers.' He was exceedingly kind to us, and gave John five shillings when we came on shore, and said he hoped we should do well. He also, about twice a week, would give me a bottle of ale or stout, and sometimes port wine. Was it not kind of him? But God is *very good* to us. He is sure to send us friends when *we least expect* to find them. I do not know when I

shall be able to post this, as we are eighteen miles from a post town, and it is now July. I have been waiting for an opportunity to send it, but I must now conclude, as I have two or three more to finish, and it is only on a Sunday that I can find time for writing.

"We had a very good library on board ship. Miss Julia Corner's Historical Works were among the number of books, and I was in hopes that one of them would fall to my lot, as the books were all distributed at the end of the voyage; but I came in for a village sermon book, which, however, I value very much, as I am not likely to see a church or hear a sermon for some time to come.

"I do hope this will find all well at Eltham, and that you will be so kind as to write to me when you can make it convenient; a letter will be such a treat. Mr. E. said he would send me a paper when the dray comes, but that will be such a time first, and I hear of nothing here but about cattle and sheep, or somebody come or dead, or a dray broke down. John desires his duty and regards to yourself and Mr. —, and he hopes the horse is well.

"I remain, my dear mistress, your affectionate servant,
"E. C——."

First Letter from a Man, who, with his Wife and Nine Children, emigrated to Port Adelaide, South Australia, with "assisted" Passages, under the auspices of the Lympington Emigration Society.

"Adelaide, South Australia,

"July 21, 1849.

"DEAR BROTHER;—I hope that you are all quite well, as thank God we are all at present. I am happy to inform you that we are all landed safe, and we had a very pleasant voyage out. The children was a little sea sick, but they soon got over that. The baby and Eliza got quite fat on board the ship. All the children was very happy, and we had plenty of good provisions. We had but two deaths coming out, and five births. I

was very rough crossing the Bay, and very hot crossing the Line. We could put on nothing but our thin dresses for one month; the children could not bear their clothes on; the sun was right over our heads; they all had fine fun the night we crossed the Line. Joseph, go down to father and mother as soon as you get this, and give all our love to them all; tell them that we went on board New Year's day, at Plymouth, and arrived at Adelaide on Easter Sunday. We was all so used to the ship that we was quite at home there. I must tell you that poor Bill had a very narrow escape of his life as we was on the coast of Africa, he fell from the bowsprit, went under the ship's bottom, and came up at the stern—nobody saw him fall, but he was seen in the water—the captain ordered the ship to be laid to—the life boat was let down—he was then one mile behind the ship; thank God he was able to swim to keep himself up until the boat got to him and took him up alive; he was very weak, but the doctor did everything possible for him—his mother did not know that it was him till he was put on board; thank God his life was saved. We did not see land from the time we left Plymouth but once, and that was Madeira—there we lay in a calm. It was a delightful view when we reached the beautiful Port Adelaide, there lays hundreds of large ships in the port. It is a beautiful country, we have now been here three months, we should have wrote before, but I wanted to tell you how we was getting on. We had a letter to take to a lady from Mrs. B—the morning we left, which we delivered as soon as we arrived here—the lady's name is S—. She came on board our ship, made an agreement with me and Fred to work there; Fred was taken in the house, and me and my family she placed in a pretty cottage at the end of their garden, surrounded by a beautiful park—the scenery is beautiful; Mrs. S— has also taken Ann into her house to assist the housemaid, and Tom is kept to look after some of the

cattle. I am happy to tell you that we are getting a good living; my wages is 1*l.* per week; house-rent and firing, and water all free. Fred gets 6*s.* per week and his board; Ann gets 2*s.* 6*d.* per week; Tom gets 2*s.* per week and board; Ellen lives with a lady about a quarter mile from our house, she has sixteen pounds a year; Bill lives about three miles from us, he gets 12*s.* per week, and board and lodgings. Dear brother, I wish I had come here ten years ago, I should have had money enough to come back and live comfortable by this time. Ann washes for Mr. and Mrs. S——, that brings in about 9*s.* per week; so, thank God, we have got a good place at present. Dear Charlotte, I hope you are all well; will you please to go to the Union and see my dear old mother if she is alive, and tell her we all sends our kind loves to her, and Mary and Ted; tell her I wish from my heart she was with us; we can have a joint of good fresh mutton or beef every day now, that is what we could not get in England. Give all the children's and H——'s love to her, tell her we are all doing well; I should give any thing if I could see her once more, but I hope God will bless her. Charlotte, I should like you to come and take a cup of tea with me, I could make you a good one now. Provisions are very cheap here; good beef and mutton, 2*d.* per pound; tea, 2*s.* a pound; best sugar, 3*d.* per pound; butter and cheese, very dear. Hundreds of naked blacks here; the children was afraid of them at first, but they don't mind them now. I have sent you some feathers that I picked from a little parrot that was shot by our garden gate; the birds are beautiful out here, there are great numbers of parrots and cockatoos, but the men shoots them like sparrows. Our shortest day is the longest in England. It is winter here now, but quite warm enough; now I do not know how it will be in the summer; all *vegetables* are green here in the winter; plenty of *fruit* here in the summer. Dear Charlotte, give Ellen's

love to all, and she is very comfortable. We all sends our kind love to father and mother, brothers, sisters, and all friends. Thank God we have got our cottage furnished very comfortable. Please to give our duty to Mrs. B——, and thank her for the letter she gave us, and tell her that Mrs. S—— is quite well. We intend writing to Mrs. B—— to thank her. Please to write immediately as we long to hear from you all, be sure and send word how my dear old mother is; we intend to write now to some of you every month, so we must conclude with our love to all friends——

“ From your affectionate brother and Sister,

“ THOMAS AND ANN HOBBY.

“ Please to direct——

“ Please to tell William H—— that if he was to come here, he would get his 7s. per day, as bricklayers are wanted; they are building churches and chapels, and large houses here; the railway is just beginning here.”

[I have known the writer of the above letter all my life. He was an honest, hard-working man, but he could not get along with his nine children. I found him working one day on the roads, and urged him to emigrate. He said his missus wouldn't go, and that he was afraid of savages and wild beasts. I gave him some books to read about Australia, and each time I met him I talked on the subject. After I had established the Lymington Emigration Society, he was the first candidate for a passage.]

No. XXVII.

Miscellaneous Observations and Suggestions.

I have for long been anxious to see established at each port, as exists at Sydney and Adelaide, well-regulated homes for single women, and an organized system for carrying them up the country, under

trustworthy protection, on the plan pursued by Mrs. Chisholm.

The establishment at each port of an hospital, on a large scale, for the young children of widows, who, unable to support themselves at home, may be assisted to emigrate; the mothers will leave them at the hospital, while they go into service, and will of course support them, and maintain the hospital, from their wages. These hospitals might also receive orphans, sent out by the Orphan Institutions in England, who would, I have no doubt, pay the expense of their passage, and contribute to their support. They would be sent out under the care of matrons, and some families. The colonists should establish such an institution, with the means of fitting them for agricultural labour. It would be a cheap way of increasing the colony with well-educated and well-acclimated colonists.

The formation of some system for recovering money lent to emigrants to pay the expense of their passage.

I hope, in England, before long to see a powerful, universally-respected Emigration Society spring up; and I earnestly advise the settlers of each colony to form corresponding Societies with it, so that the poorer class of persons, now unwilling to emigrate, may be persuaded to move, by feeling that they are to be sent to persons who will look after them on their arrival, and advise them as to their proceedings. I am reminded that this duty is performed by the Government Emigration Agent, at each Colonial Port, as also by the Emigrants' Chaplain, and they probably afford, in reality, sufficient advice; but perhaps a further Committee of Settlers, ready to assist, would increase the confidence of those wishing to emigrate on this side of the water.

It is very important that settlers, of all classes, should write home to their friends oftener than they do, and that such letters should be published. I have been

able to effect more good with a letter which I have circulated, from a family I persuaded to emigrate, than by any other means. Nothing encourages emigration so much from a neighbourhood, as the favourable reports of persons who have gone out from thence. Not two years ago scarcely a resident in the neighbourhood of Lymington, Hants, considered it right to encourage emigration, and not a poor person would willingly go. At length, by the public spiritedness and energy of George St. Barbe, Esq., of that town, a Local Emigration Society was formed, under the patronage of Captain Yelverton, R. N.: a large family was enabled to go to South Australia, and since the publication of a letter,* detailing their complete success and prosperity, the families in the neighbourhood have come liberally forward, and far more candidates for emigration have presented themselves than can possibly be assisted.

I would earnestly advise the establishment of a fund in each See for the purpose of sending lay-missionaries, where clergymen cannot be found, among the distant sheep stations, in all parts of Australia. It is the duty of Christians, both in England and the Colonies, to subscribe to such a fund. Several persons fitted for the work have to my knowledge lately gone out to the colonies, but funds are wanting for the purpose.

I have often heard persons who have made a voyage to Australia assert that it is impossible to give employment to male emigrants on board ship. I have always held that it is both possible and very important to afford them occupation; and the report of those Religious Teachers, sent out by the Committee to which I belonged, states that the men were not only willing but very eager to make use of such materials as were placed at their disposal. I have *just been* reminded by a friend, who has visited

* See Letter from Thomas Hobby.

Portugal, as I have also done, of a fact I had forgotten. A considerable emigration of young men takes place from the north of Portugal to the Brazils, and as a means of paying partly for their passage they all learn some trade, chiefly shoe-making, which they ply on their passage, the results belonging to the captain or owner of the ship; part is paid in money before starting, and the remainder is paid in the Brazils, by the person to whom they apprentice themselves, generally a countryman who has gone out in a similar manner. The system is well regulated, and is under Government control, the Portuguese Consul seeing to all contracts entered into by the young men. They go on board two or three days before the ship leaves the Douro, to get accustomed to their novel home, and their relatives accompany them in boats, or along the banks, to the mouth of the river, and with handkerchiefs waving, cheer them on their way.

Having been employed in arranging patterns of articles to be easily manufactured by emigrants on the voyage, in the selection of mats, scrubbing-brushes and brooms, made of cocoa-nut fibre, I have received much assistance from Mr. T. Treloar, cocoa-nut fibre manufacturer, 42, Ludgate Hill, whose shop there is well worth a visit, *as* are his articles of purchase.

I am glad of an opportunity of praising anything Australian worthy of praise, and among other good things I know of, I have particularly to make honourable mention of preserved Australian dressed beef. It is apparently stewed, and is surrounded with a rich jelly and small bits of suet. It was dressed in a way worthy of the best London cook. I eat it cold exactly as it came out of the case; it was as sweet as any meat I ever tasted, without a particle of salt, tender, and in fact very nice. I bought a tin case of 4lbs., at 6½d. per pound; dressed, let it be remembered, and every portion of it eatable. It thus costs little more than meat with the bone, sold raw at

3*d.* per pound. It is sent from Sydney, in cases of various sizes, hermetically sealed. Any grocer can get it.

I have been constantly asked to send over small sums of 2*l.* and 4*l.* to be given to emigrants on landing, and I have been puzzled how to do so, till lately on asking Messrs. Silver and Co., the outfitters of Cornhill, to manage an affair of the sort for me by means of their agents in the colonies, they at once politely consented. They have agents at Sydney, Adelaide, Melbourne, Port Philip, and Hobart Town, at Auckland, Wellington, Otago and Canterbury, in New Zealand; and at Perth, Western Australia. The money should be paid to them in London, with the name, age, and calling of the person who is to receive it in the colony, and the ship by which he goes. They will then give him a note for the amount on their agents, and will forward to him any directions the party sending out the emigrants may require.

People have often consulted me as to the advisability of taking life-preservers with them to sea. If everybody on board had one there can be no doubt that in case of shipwreck, under some circumstances, they might preserve the lives of many, perhaps of all. If a ship were to founder at sea, not a likely contingency, they would only tend to prolong misery. If there was only one on board, it might be useful, by enabling a good swimmer to carry a rope on shore, or in case a man fell overboard, it might enable another to swim up to and support him till a boat could be lowered, and thus prove more effectual than the common life-buoy which hangs on astern. The best are the small nautilus belts, which are fastened on in a moment, and which even when damaged will support a person for some time before they fill. Those which one has to fill by puffing into are not *likely to be of use except to bathers.* I should advise *the voyager not to lock up his life-buoy in his chest, and forget where his key is.* I have had a large

nautilus belt for some years, while yatching, and though from neglect it has several small holes in it, it is still of use. It is too large to allow of a person swimming rapidly with it, though it will support two or three persons.

I think if all mattresses used at sea were made of cork, the lives of people might be preserved by means of them. I should have the edges roped, with beackets left in them, and a lacing to each edge, so as to be able to lace them all together, and thus to form a raft, which, with a frame-work of spars outside, would support a crew for weeks. However, as accidents on long voyages are so very rare, the subject is scarcely worthy of consideration to the Australian voyager. I would rather trust to a stout ship and a good master and crew.

Among other institutions in the colonies, I wish to see an establishment at each port, to which all the articles manufactured on board ship may be delivered, the emigrants receiving a small sum for their labour for each article. The instructor might keep an industrial book, with the names of all the emigrants, and as each person finishes an article it might be entered in the book against his name. At the end of the voyage, a ticket should be given him, with the names on it of all the articles he has made, and on calling at the office, he should receive the estimated value of his work. It might save him trouble, as it is to be hoped he will at once be going up the country, if an agent from the institution were at once to come on board and pay for the articles as he received the instructor's tickets. They should afterwards be sold by retail, and the proceeds devoted to sending missionaries up the country, among the out-stations, or to some other good purpose. The Ladies' Female Emigrants Society are forming an institution of this character, *for the sale of articles made by the women on board. They also are anxious to establish Homes for the protection of friendless female emigrants.* I would

urge the colonists to follow their wishes, by establishing such Homes. They are the people to perform such work, and they should remember that the more charitable and other institutions are supported in each colony, the more will people in England be encouraged to select those colonies, and the faster, therefore, will their prosperity increase.

Impostor Emigrants.

People are constantly going about, in order to collect money, pretending that they are about to emigrate. I earnestly advise those who wish to assist emigration, only to subscribe, either through the secretary of some local emigration society, or through some gentleman who will undertake to arrange the emigrant's outfit, to see that his passage is secured, and that he is safely embarked. The *emigration dodge* has lately been a fruitful source of profit to begging impostors.

An old colonist, on a visit to England, remarked to me, not long ago, "You will often find persons who have been to Australia, and having been ruined, or well nigh so, at all events not having prospered as they wished, come home and abuse the colonies. They will tell you that for one who succeeds ten fail; that Australia is overpeopled, and that you only have the statements of those who succeed or have interested motives in praising the country. Depend on it that, without exception, if you could trace the course of those men's career you would find that they had neglected the commonest rule of prudence. That they had foolishly trusted others and not attended to their own business, or had habits and dispositions totally unfitted for the life of a settler."

Methods of carrying or of remitting Money to the Colonies.

The different London banks connected with

colonies, viz., the Bank of Australasia, the Union Bank of Australia, and the Bank of South Australia, give letters of credit on their different branches in the colonies, for which, however, they charge a high premium. To avoid paying this premium an emigrant may take money in gold; but, then, if the sum is large he should by all means insure it, and it is a question whether the insurance would be more or less than the premium on a letter of credit. If more, or if even just the same as the current premium, it would be as well to take letters of credit.

A person travelling from one colony to the other may take a letter of credit to the first he intends to visit, and the bank there will give him a further letter to the next.

If a person wishes to remit money the only way is to purchase bank-drafts, or letters of credit, paying the premium whatever it may be.

Cost of Passage.

The cost of a steerage passage to the Australasian colonies varies from 13*l.* to 15*l.*, the latter is the amount charged for single passages; but twenty persons agreeing to take their passage together would, by going to the charter-party direct, probably obtain it for 13*l.* An intermediate passage costs from 22*l.* to 30*l.* A cabin passage costs from 35*l.* to 50*l.*

Advice to Emigrants going out in the Commissioners' Ships.

Let each emigrant have a supply of clothes and work, indeed everything he or she may require for one month, put together in a separate box or basket, to be transferred to a canvas bag which will be supplied at the Dépôt. Small baskets and boxes should not be taken. Chests should be strong, of about three feet long and 20 inches in depth and width.

If persons do not take the precaution I advise, they will inevitably be put to very great inconvenience by having to unpack their chests at the Dépôt, and by sacrificing their superfluous property.

Deceptive Emigration Tracts.

I have frequently come across pamphlets written for the purpose of persuading persons to emigrate to Texas, the South American Provinces, California, and various parts of the United States. One, to recommend the River Plate settlement, stated that any man might fill his pockets with gold as he took a stroll in a morning before breakfast, while the deadly marshes of Texas, the field of Monsieur Câbét's exploits in colonization, were described as the richest soil with the most delicious climate in the world; but seldom have I met with one more full of falsehoods than a tract before me, entitled "Do not emigrate until you can possess that Portion of the Land which should be yours." It states that no women are safe on board a British emigrant ship—that British seamen are universally of the most vicious character—that the reputation of our countrywomen for superior morality is either a tradition of the past or a mere fiction—that Government fix a high price on land to please their favourites, and to keep the people out of their rights—that British colonists do their utmost to clean out their labourers to keep them in slavery, and make a practice of leaving poisoned bread and flour about to destroy the natives. He winds up by recommending Englishmen to emigrate to the United States, where everything is perfect. The writer pretends to be an Englishman, but I have traced the production to the agent of a United States Land Company. I mention the tract in order to urge all patriotic men who take an interest in colonization to endeavour to counteract the poison so widely circulated by that and other works from similar sources, by distributing

among the poor faithful accounts of the British colonies, and of the success of those who have gone to them.

Prout's Dioramic Views of Australia, Western Literary Institution, Leicester Square.

Of the faithfulness of these views I can bear witness, as I had the pleasure of looking over the original drawings, in company with several friends who were well acquainted with the spots they represented, as well as with Mr. Prout, during his visit to Australia, and they all expressed their entire satisfaction as to their fidelity and the taste displayed as to the selection of the views for representation.

Mr. J. S. Hailes, 27, Leadenhall Street, the editor of the "South Australian News," published a very faithful and short account of the colony, as also some views of Adelaide, which will be found highly interesting.

Captain Westmacott has also published some very beautiful views of Australian scenery.

No. XXVIII.

The Shetland Female Emigration Fund.

TRUSTEES—The Right Honourable Fox Maule, M.P.; the Honourable Arthur Kinnaird.

Contributions to be paid to the account of the Shetland Fund, in the names of the above gentlemen, at Messrs. Ransom and Co.'s, 1, Pall Mall East.

The most extreme destitution being prevalent among the inhabitants of the Shetland Islands, and a strong inclination to emigrate having been evinced, especially by the women (of their fitness in every respect for which there can be no doubt), her Majesty's Colonial Land and Emigration Commissioners have agreed, as an experiment in the first instance, to

afford an assisted passage to Australia to forty young women, with two respectable married couples from the same locality to assist in taking charge of them, on condition that their outfit is found them—that they are placed, free of expense, at the Dépôt at Deptford; and that 5*l.* per head is found, towards the other expenses incidental to their transport.

The plan arranged is, that the young women are to be selected, with great care, in Shetland, under the immediate superintendence of Capt. Craigie, R.N., Inspector General of the Highland Destitution Board, by a committee of ladies, and another of gentlemen, sitting at Lerwick; and that they are to be forwarded under proper supervision by steam to Deptford. They will there be received by a superior Matron, who will accompany them to Australia, while a superior Instructor will be placed over the whole body of emigrants,

The Shetland women are proverbially moral, very industrious and religious. They are accustomed to labour in the fields in summer, and in the winter to manufacture hosiery. The wages of servant girls rarely exceed from 6*s.* to 8*s.* per quarter. The people are cleanly in their habits, and speak English. The disproportion between the male and female inhabitants is very great, arising from the hazardous nature of the occupation of the men, who are all either sailors or fishermen. Scarcely a month in the winter season passes by without some casualty, and there were 103 men drowned in one single year, leaving eighty widows with families. In some of the islands, a man dying in his bed is said to be of rare occurrence.*

* As a proof the destitution prevalent in the Shetland Islands, they have been formed into a district by the Highland Destitution Relief Board, as claiming its especial superintendence, and to illustrate the extremity to which *the inhabitants* have been reduced, the fact may be stated, that twenty-nine miles of excellent road has been constructed under the Board, upon the test remuneration of one pound of oatmeal per diem for each adult.

The plan originated with Lady Frankin, wife of a former governor of one of the Australian colonies, and her niece, both well acquainted with the colonies and with the Shetland islands.

The result of the plan has been in the highest degree satisfactory. The first party, consisting of nineteen young women and a married couple, instantly got places on their arrival in Adelaide, and sent home the most favourable reports. They were followed by another party of fifty persons, mostly young women, and the rest highly respectable married couples who have in like manner, established themselves favourably, and without exception are spoken of in the highest terms by the Government office and the colonists.

Though the Emigration Commissioners took the last party on very favourable terms, the funds collected were entirely exhausted in fitting them out. Large numbers are most anxious to follow their friends, but have no possible means of their own for finding the outfits and their way to Leith, and for paying the required deposit. Without disparaging the people of Skye, the Shetlanders are superior in every respect, and are from their poverty no less worthy of commiseration.

An appeal, therefore, is again urgently made on their behalf. It is requested that contributions may be paid to the account of the Shetland Fund at Messrs. Ranson's and Co., 1, Pall Mall East; to A. Anderson, Esq., M.P., Norwood, Surrey; to William H. G. Kingston, Esq., 8, London-street, Fenchurch-street, London; or to Mr. J. Smith, at J. Walton's, Esq., Wine-merchant, 112, Bishopsgate-street Within.—Mr. Smith from being a Shetlander can give every information about the condition of the people.

N.B.—The whole amount raised will be devoted to the actual expense of the emigration of these persons, with the exception of a very small sum required for printing, postage, and advertising. Between two and three pounds is sufficient to send out a young woman

which will be advanced as a loan, and as soon therefore as sixty pounds are collected, another party will be enabled to proceed, who are now on the verge of starvation in Shetland. Arrangements have been made with the Family Colonization Loan Society, instituted by Mrs. Chisholm, by whose agents the sums advanced to the emigrants will be recovered with more regularity than has hitherto been the case.

Various Means of Emigrating.

In the first place, the only Government Emigration is carried on by Her Majesty's Colonial Land and Emigration Commissioners. Their office is at Park-street, Westminster. All letters must be addressed to the chief Secretary, S. Wallcott, Esq. To persons of the classes named below, without means to pay for their own passages, and going out to work for wages, they grant passages requiring the following contributions as a deposit, out of which they provide bedding and mess utensils, &c., for the voyage, which will be as follows:—

| CLASSES. | AGE. | | |
|--|-----------|------------------|-----------------|
| | Under 45. | 45 and under 50. | 50 and upwards. |
| | £ | £ | £ |
| I. Married agricultural labourers, shepherds, herdsmen, and their wives and children under 18; also female domestic and farm servants—per head . . . | 1 | 5 | 11 |
| II. Single men between 14 and 36 of any of the above callings, and whether part of a family or not, each . . . | 2 | .. | .. |
| III. Country mechanics, such as blacksmiths, bricklayers, carpenters, masons, sawyers, wheelwrights, and gardeners, and their wives; also females, of the working class, not being domestic or farm servants—(when they can be taken)—per head . . . | 5 | 8 | 15 |
| IV. Children under 14—per head . . . | 10s. | .. | .. |

Passages to the port of embarkation from Dublin, Cork, Granton Pier, and Hull, are provided by the Commissioners for Emigrants proceeding through those ports; all other travelling expenses must be borne by the emigrants themselves.

If persons desirous of emigrating, do not come under either of the above descriptions, it is useless applying to the Commissioners for passages.

I must advise those wishing to obtain full information about Government Emigration, to purchase the COLONIZATION CIRCULAR, issued by her Majesty's Colonial Land and Emigration Commissioners. Price 3*d*. It will tell them everything they can require to know.

Next in importance is that admirable Institution, The Family Colonization Loan Society, originated by Mrs. Chisholm. Offices, Charlton Crescent, Islington, and 29, Bucklersbury, City.

The Committee consist of Lord Shaftesbury, The Right Hon. Sidney Herbert, M. P., The Right Hon. Vernon Smith, M. P., W. Monsell, M.P., John Tidd Pratt, and T. G. P. Neison, Esq.

The Society has several objects in view. First, the formation of family emigration groups. Take any village or district in England where two or three families have expressed a wish to emigrate: they are asked if they wish to group together, and if knowing each other's characters and tempers to be good, they agree and invite other friends to join them. The object is that they may go out together, and aid each other in England, on the voyage, and in the colony. They at once set to work to save money to pay for the passage by constant industry and the strictest economy. Part of the required sum is supplied by the members of the group from their savings, or from donations of friends, and the remainder, about 4*l*. for each adult, by a loan from the society, to be repaid in two years in the colony.

Captain Chisholm, an officer in the East India Company's service, went last year to Australia +

establish Agents throughout all the settlements to collect the loans. The Society now offer the machinery he has established to recover loans made by charitable persons to help out poor emigrants. Application for further information should be made at the office, 29, Bucklersbury, City.

I have already mentioned the Society for promoting Female Emigration, commonly called Sidney Herbert's Society. This society only sends out single women.

A society, which has the same office in St. Martin's Place, is collecting funds to assist the starving population of Skye and other Highland districts to emigrate.

The Canterbury Association sends out a few people to their colony; and the Otago Association to Otago, but all other assisted emigration to New Zealand is through the Emigration Commissioners.

The Shetland Fund helps single women chiefly to emigrate to South Australia from Shetland.

There is an Association of Australian Colonists, of whom Capt. Stanley Carr is the chairman, at 11, Poultry. They only give information to intending colonists.

The Colonization Assurance Corporation, which at first was called the Colonization Assurance Company, confine their operations to Western Australia, where they send out a few of the labouring classes. At present they have but few applications, as the tide sets out entirely to the other colonies. Office, No. 73, King William-street, City.

The most admirable society of all is the British Ladies' Female Emigrant Society, 25, Red Lion-square. Her Majesty is the patron. It does not pay the passage of emigrants, but it selects and sends out matrons to watch over the women, and it finds them employment on the voyage. It has lately also undertaken to find employment for the non-emigrants, and has established a separate fund for that object. For that I have especially to plead, as being deeply interested in it, and knowing its importance.

All these societies together cannot, however, do one-tenth part of the work required of them, and I am convinced that colonial funds will fall short, and much misery, disappointment, and inconvenience will be suffered, unless a comprehensive and general system is established. I propose to divide the whole country into districts, and in each district to form an Emigration Board, which shall diffuse information, collect funds from parishes and private individuals, assist in outfitting emigrants, and see them off to the port of embarkation. Imperial funds must also be voted by Parliament to the object. Travelling commissioners must be appointed to establish and superintend the Boards, and more ports of embarkation must be selected. At present, from the imperfect machinery and the general ignorance which exists, a vast amount of loss, delay, and disappointment occurs, and thousands go to the United States who would form a most valuable class of settlers in the Australian Colonies. I have repeatedly urged this subject. I trust for the sake both of England and the colonies, I may not have done so entirely in vain. *

Parting Advice.

One of the best pieces of advice I can give to every colonist is this. When he has settled and meets with disappointments, which in our mortal career are inevitable; when he begins to weary of solitude, of hard labour, of the rough, somewhat uncivilized life he is compelled to lead, let him not complain and say, Why did I come out here? Let him not compare his present lot with his past mode of life in England; but let him consider well what *would have been* his present lot had he remained,—what his

* In page 216, I mention a book by W. G. Lumley, Esq., "Practical Instructions to Boards of Guardians." It has become obsolete, as the law on the subject has since been altered.

The Emigration Commissioners have published a work entitled "Information for Emigrants to the Cape of Good Hope and Port Natal," in the shape of questions and answers, which will be four very useful.

probable future. My word for it, there would have been more disappointments—more difficulties—more annoyances, great and small—than he is ever likely to experience now. Let him remember what he wished to *escape*. Was it the close stifling graveyard atmosphere of crowded London, where he could never feel the enjoyment of existence; the noise, the bustle, and turmoil of a city life; the close bitter competition of a commercial life in an overpopulated country? Was it the want of occupation—an unsatisfactory, aimless existence? Was it the ever-recurring mortification of finding himself unable to meet on equal terms his equals in rank and education, but his superiors in wealth? Was it real poverty—the small smoky room, the scanty meal, the pitying look of friends unable to afford assistance? Was it the fear only, not ill-founded, of this? Was it the hopelessness of finding employment for children—a home for dear relatives? Was it satiety of so-called society, the discovery of its heartlessness and hollowness? Was it to wish to breathe the pure uncontaminated air of Heaven; to wander through boundless woods, to see Nature as God formed it; to fly from scenes of helpless destitution and misery? Was it to found a home for himself and his children after him? If it was for the sake of these things he came, surely he has escaped what he dreaded, and found what he sought. Let him never forget why he emigrated; let him consider, I say, how he would now be living, had he remained at home—at all events, how his children would have had to live in future. Let him think seriously of this; let him not repine, but remember that the present cloud will soon pass away, and offer his grateful thanks to Heaven that he became a colonist.

THE END.

A CATALOGUE
OF
New and Popular Works,

PUBLISHED BY
GRANT AND GRIFFITH,
SUCCESSORS TO
NEWBERY AND HARRIS, CORNER OF ST. PAUL'S
CHURCHYARD.

The History of an Adopted Child,

By **GERALDINE E. JEWSBURY**, with an Illustration by **JOHN ABSOLON**. Fcap. 8vo., price 6s. cloth.

The Family Bible Newly Opened,

with Uncle Goodwin's Account of it. By **JEFFERYS TAYLOR**, Author of "A Glance at the Globe," "The Young Islanders," &c. Frontispiece by **JOHN GILBERT**. Fcap. 8vo., price 5s. 6d. cl.

Hidden Treasures ;

or, The Castle of Hohenberg. Edited by **FREDERICK HARDMAN**, Author of "The Student of Salamanca," etc., with Four Illustrations. Fcap. 8vo., price 4s. 6d. cloth ; 5s. gilt edges.

Kate and Rosalind ;

or, Early Experiences. With Frontispiece from a Drawing by **WILLIAM LEE**. Fcap. 8vo., price 5s. cloth.

Manco, the Peruvian Chief.

By **W. H. G. KINGSTON, Esq.**, with Illustrations by **CARL SCHMOLZE**. Fcap. 8vo., 6s. cloth ; 6s. 6d. gilt edges.

By the same Author.

Mark Seaworth ;

A Tale of the Indian Ocean, with Illustrations by **J. ABSOLON**. Fcap. 8vo., 6s. cloth ; 6s. 6d. gilt edges.

Peter the Whaler ;

his Early Life and Adventures in the Arctic Regions. With Illustrations. Fcap. 8vo., 6s. cloth ; 6s. 6d. gilt edges.

Anecdotes of the Habits and Instincts of

REPTILES, AND FISHES. By MRS. R. LEE.
Illustrations by HARRISON WEIR. Fcap. 8vo., 6s. cloth
gilt edges.

By the same Author.

Anecdotes of the Habits and Instinct of

MALS. With Six Illustrations by HARRISON WEIR
8vo., 6s. cloth; 6s. 6d. gilt edges.

The Sayings and Doings of Animals.

In Twelve Stories. With Four Illustrations by J. W. A.
Super-royal 16mo., 2s. 6d. cloth; 3s. 6d. coloured, gilt

Familiar Natural History.

With Forty-two Illustrations from original Drawings by
HARRISON WEIR, and descriptions by Mrs. R. LEE. Sup
16mo., price 3s. 6d. plain; 7s. coloured, gilt edges.

Adventures in Australia;

or, The Wanderings of Captain Spencer in the Bush
Wilds: Containing accurate descriptions of the Habit
Natives, and the Natural Productions and Feature
Country. Fcap. 8vo., price 6s. cloth; 6s. 6d. gilt edge

The African Wanderers;

or, The Adventures of Carlos and Antonio; embrac
teresting Descriptions of the Manners and Customs
Western Tribes, and the Natural Productions of the C
Second Edition. With Engravings. Fcap. 8vo. price 1

Funny Leaves for the Younger Branches

By the BARON KRAKEMSIDES. Illustrated by
CROWQUILL, with Coloured Plates. 4to., price 2s. 6d.

Good in Everything;

or, The Early History of Gilbert Harland. By M.
WELL, Author of "Little Lessons for Little Learne
with Illustrations by JOHN GILBERT. Royal 16mo.
cloth; 4s. 6d. coloured, gilt edges.

The Doll and her Friends;

or, Memoirs of the Lady Seraphina. By the Author of "
from Madras," etc., with Four Illustrations by H. K. I
(Phiz.). Small 4to., 2s. 6d. cloth; 3s. 6d. coloured, gilt

Stories of Julian and His Playfellows.

Written by his Mamma, with Four Illustrations
ABSOLON. Small 4to., 2s. 6d. plain; 3s. 6d. col.,

Tales from Catland,

Written for **LITTLE KITTENS**, by an **OLD TABBY**. With Four Illustrations by **H. WEIR**. Second Edition. Small 4to. 2s. 6d. plain; 3s. 6d. coloured.

In Super-Royal, 16mo. beautifully printed, with descriptions by MRS. LEE, each with Seven Illustrations by HARRISON WEIR, Price 6d. plain; 1s. coloured.

1. **BRITISH ANIMALS, First Series.**
2. **BRITISH ANIMALS, Second Series.**
3. **BRITISH BIRDS.**
4. **FOREIGN ANIMALS, First Series.**
5. **FOREIGN ANIMALS, Second Series.**
6. **FOREIGN BIRDS.**

Uniform in size and price with the above.

The Farm and its Scenes,

with Six Pictures, by **H. WEIR**.

The Diverting History of John Gilpin,

with Six Illustrations by **WATTS PHILLIPS**.

Home Amusements;

A Choice Collection of Riddles, Charades, Conundrums, Parlour Games, and Forfeits. New Edition. With a Frontispiece, by **H. K. BROWNE (Phiz)**. Price 2s. 6d. cloth.

Domestic Pets :

their Habits, and Management; interspersed with Anecdotes, by **MRS. LOUDON**, "Author of *"Facts from the World of Nature, etc.,"* Illustrations by **H. WEIR**. Fcap. 8vo., 3s. 6d. cl.

CONTENTS.—The Dog.—Cat.—Squirrel.—Rabbit.—Guinea-Pig.—White Mice.—The Parrot and other Talking Birds.—Singing Birds.—Doves and Pigeons.—Gold and Silver Fish.

The Wonders of Home in Eleven Stories.

By **GRANDFATHER GRKY**. With Illustrations. Second Edition. Royal 16mo., price 3s. 6d. cloth; 4s. 6d. coloured.

CONTENTS.—1. The Story of a Cup of Tea.—2. A Lump of Coal.—3. Some Hot Water.—4. A Piece of Sugar.—5. The Milk-Jug.—6. A Pin.—7. Jenny's Sash.—8. Harry's Jacket.—9. A Tumbler.—10. A Knife.—11. This Book.

Tales of School Life.

By **AGNES LOUDON**, Author of *"Tales for Young People."* With Four Illustrations by **JOHN ABSOLON**. Second Edition. Royal 16mo., price 3s. 6d. plain; 4s. 6d. coloured.

THE FAVOURITE LIBRARY.

A Series of Works for the Young, complete in Twelve Volumes, each with an Illustration by a well-known Artist, in fancy boards, 1s., or extra cloth, gilt, 1s. 6d.

1. THE ESKDALE HERD BOY. By LADY STODDART.
2. MRS. LEICESTER'S SCHOOL. By CHARLES and MARY LAMB.
3. THE HISTORY OF THE ROBINS. By MRS. TRIMMER.
4. MEMOIR OF BOB, THE SPOTTED TERRIER.
5. KEEPER'S TRAVELS IN SEARCH OF HIS MASTER.
6. THE SCOTTISH ORPHANS. By LADY STODDART.
7. NEVER WRONG; or, The Young Disputant.
8. THE LIFE AND PERAMBULATIONS OF A MOUSE.
9. TRIMMER'S INTRODUCTION TO THE KNOWLEDGE OF NATURE.
10. RIGHT AND WRONG. By the Author of "Always Happy."
11. HARRY'S HOLIDAY; or, The Doings of One who had Nothing to Do. By JEFFERYS TAYLOR.
12. SHORT POEMS AND HYMNS FOR CHILDREN TO COMMIT TO MEMORY.

The above may be had in Two Volumes bound in One, at Half-a-crown, cloth gilt-edges, as follows:

1. LADY STODDART'S SCOTTISH TALES.
2. ANIMAL HISTORIES. THE DOG.
3. ANIMAL HISTORIES. THE ROBINS AND MOUSE.
4. TALES FOR BOYS. HARRY'S HOLIDAY, and NEVER WRONG.
5. TALES FOR GIRLS. LEICESTER SCHOOL, and RIGHT AND WRONG.
6. POETRY AND NATURE. SHORT POEMS, and TRIMMER'S INTRODUCTION.

Every-day Things ;

or, Useful Knowledge respecting the principal Animal, Vegetable, and Mineral Substances in Common Use. Written for Young Persons. 18mo., price 2s. cloth.

* * The Author, believing that learning by rote from a book of questions and answers, only gives a child a smattering of knowledge, without a clear or definite idea of any single particular object, recommends, in using this work, that the pupil should carefully read the account given of each article, and afterwards be questioned upon it by the parent or teacher, thereby exercising the mind as well as the memory.

Rhymes of Royalty.

The History of England in Verse, from the Norman Conquest to the reign of her present Majesty, QUEEN VICTORIA, with Appendix, comprising a summary of the leading events in each reign, by S. BLEWETT. Fcap. 8vo., with an elegant Frontispiece. Price 2s. 6d. cloth.

Kit Bam's Adventures ;

or, The Yarns of an Old Mariner. By MARY COWDEN CLARKE. With Illustrations by GEORGE CRUIKSHANK. Fcap. 8vo., price 5s. cloth ; 5s. 6d. gilt-edges.

The History of a Family ;

or, Religion our best Support. With an Illustration by JOHN ABSOLON. Fcap. 8vo., price 2s. 6d. cloth.

Facts from the World of Nature, Animate and

INANIMATE. Part. 1. The Earth.—Part. 2. The Waters.—Part. 3. Atmospheric Phenomena.—Part. 4. Animal Life. By MRS. LOUDON. With numerous Illustrations on Wood, and a beautiful Frontispiece engraved on Steel. Fcap. 8vo., price 6s. cloth.

The First Book of Geography.

Specially adapted as a Text Book for Beginners, and as a Guide to the Young Teacher. By HUGO REID, Author of "Elements of Astronomy," etc. 18mo., price 1s. sewed.

"One of the most sensible little books on the subject of Geography we have met with."—*Educational Times*.

"A production of real merit, and has our very hearty commendation."—*Banner*.

Early Days of English Princes.

By MRS RUSSELL GRAY. Dedicated by permission to the Duchess of Roxburghe. With Illustrations by JOHN FRANKLIN. Small 4to., price 4s. tinted plates; 5s. coloured. Cl

"We cannot too highly recommend its elegant style and moral tone *Brighton Gazette*..

HANS CHRISTIAN ANDERSEN.

The Dream of Little Tuk,

and other Tales, by H. C. ANDERSEN. Translated and dedicated to the Author by CHARLES BONER. Illustrated by COUNT POCCI. Fcap. 8vo., price 3s. 6d. plain; 4s. colour

Andersen's Tales from Denmark.

Translated by CHARLES BONER, With Fifty Illustrations by COUNT POCCI. Small 4to., price 6s. plain; 7s. 6d. colour

"We prophesy for these Tales an Immortality in the nursery."—*Black*

London Cries and Public Edifices.

Illustrated in 24 Engravings by LUKE LIMNER, with Descriptive Letter-press. Square 12mo. Price 2s. 6d. plain; 3s. with tints; 5s. coloured. Bound in Emblematic Cover.

Visits to Beechwood Farm;

or, Country Pleasures, and Hints for Happiness addressed to the Young. By CATHARINE M. A. COUPER. Four beautiful Illustrations by ABSOLON. Small 4to., price 3s. 6d. plain; 4s. 6d. coloured.

"Well calculated to impress upon young readers the superiority of simple and natural pleasures over those which are artificial."—*Englishwoman's Magazine*.

MARIN DE LA VOYE'S ELEMENTARY FRENCH WORKS.

Les Jeunes Narrateurs;

or, Petits Contes Moraux. With a Key to the difficult words and phrases. 18mo., price 2s., cloth.

The Pictorial French Grammar.

For the use of Children. With 80 Illustrations. Royal 8vo. price 2s. illuminated cloth.

Bellenger's French Word and Phrase Book,

Containing a Select Vocabulary and Dialogues for the Use of Beginners. New Edition, price 1s. sewed.

Bowbotham's new and easy Method of Learning THE FRENCH GENDERS. New Edition. 6d. sewed.

The Wonder Seeker ;

or, The History of Charles Douglas. By M. F. TYTLER, Author of "Tales of the Great and Brave." With Illustrations by Absolon. Second Edition. Fcap. 8vo. price 4s. 6d. cloth ; 5s. 6d. coloured, gilt edges.

The Modern British Plutarch ;

or, Lives of Men distinguished in the Recent History of our Country for their Talents, Virtues, and Achievements. By W. C. TAYLOR, LL.D., Author of "A Manual of Ancient and Modern History," etc. Second Thousand, with a New Frontispiece. 12mo. price 6s.

The Young Ladies' Reader ;

with observations on Reading aloud, and Remarks prefixed to the divisions of the Work, by MRS. ELLIS, Author of "The Women of England." Fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d. cloth ; 5s. roan.

Glimpses of Nature ;

and Objects of Interest described, during a Visit to the Isle of Wight. Designed to assist and encourage Young Persons in forming habits of observation. By MRS. LOUDON. Second Edition. With additional Illustrations, and a New Chapter on Shells. 16mo. price 3s. 6d. cloth.

The Celestial Empire ;

or, Points and Pickings of Information about China and the Chinese. By the Author of "Paul Preston," "Soldiers and Sailors," etc. With Twenty Engravings. Fcap. 8vo., price 5s. cloth ; 5s. 6d. gilt edges.

Soldiers and Sailors;

or, Anecdotes, Details, and Recollections of Naval and Military Life, as related to his Nephews. By AN OLD OFFICER. With 50 beautiful Woodcuts, by JOHN GILBERT. Fcap., price 5s. cloth.

The Silver Swan.

A Fairy Tale. By MADAME DE CHATELAIN. Illustrated by JOHN LEECH. Small 4to. price 3s. 6d. plain; 4s. 6d. coloured.

Tales from the Court of Oberon;

containing the Favourite Histories of Tom Thumb, Graciosa and Percinet, Valentine and Orson, and Children in the Wood. With sixteen Illustrations by ALFRED CROWQUILL. Small 4to. price 3s. 6d. plain; 4s. 6d. coloured.

WORKS BY THE AUTHOR OF MAMMA'S BIBLE STORIES.

FANNY AND HER MAMMA; or, Lessons for Children. In which it is attempted to bring Scriptural Principles into daily Practice; with Hints on Nursery Discipline. Illustrated by J. GILBERT. 16mo. price 3s. 6d. cloth; 4s. 6d. coloured, gilt edges.

BIBLE SCENES; or, Sunday Employment for Very Little Children. Consisting of 12 Coloured Illustrations on Cards, and the History written in Simple Language. In a neat box. Price 3s. 6d.

FIRST SERIES: HISTORY OF JOSEPH.

SECOND SERIES: HISTORY OF OUR SAVIOUR.

THIRD SERIES: HISTORY OF MOSES.

FOURTH SERIES: THE MIRACLES OF CHRIST.

* * The Illustrations dissected as a puzzle, price 6s. 6d.; or, bound with the Letter-press, 3s. coloured; 2s. 6d. plain.

SHORT AND SIMPLE PRAYERS, for the Use of Young Children. With Hymns. Square 16mo. price 1s. 6d. cloth.

MAMMA'S BIBLE STORIES, for her Little Boys and Girls. Seventh Edition, with Twelve Engravings. 3s. 6d. cloth.

A SEQUEL TO MAMMA'S BIBLE STORIES. Third Edition. Twelve Engravings. Price 3s. 6d. cloth.

UNG JEWESS AND HER CHRISTIAN SCHOOL-
OWS. By the Author of "Rhoda," etc. With a Frontis-
J. GILBERT. 16mo. price 1s. 6d. cloth.

; or, The Excellence of Charity. With three Illustra-
WILLIAMS. Square 16mo. price 2s. cloth.

IN FOREIGN LANDS; from the Portfolio and Jour-
a Traveller in various parts of Europe, Asia, Africa,
nerica; upon a Plan arranged by the late Rev. ISAAC
t, Author of "Scenes of Commerce," etc. With 192
ings. 12mo., price 7s. 6d. cloth, 9s. half-bound
).

OF COMMERCE BY LAND AND SEA; or, "Where
come from?" A New Edition; including "Scenes of
Wealth," with 66 Engravings on Steel, and a View of
yal Exchange. 12mo., price 6s. cloth, 7s. 6d. hf-bd.
).

3 FROM THE OLD AND NEW TESTAMENTS,
improved Plan. By the Rev. B. H. DRAPER. With
ravings. Fifth Edition. 12mo., price 5s. cloth; 6s.
rocco.

ARS OF THE JEWS, as related by JOSEPHUS; adapted
Capacities of Young Persons, and illustrated with 24
ings. Sixth Edition. 12mo., price 4s. 6d. cloth.

) BE HAPPY; or, Fairy Gifts: to which is added, a
TION OF MORAL ALLEGORIES, from the best
Writers. Second Edition, with 8 Engravings. 12mo.
s. 6d. half-bound.

ORIES FROM ANCIENT HISTORY, chronologically
d from the Creation of the World to the Death of Charle-
By the Author of "Always Happy," etc. Tenth
, 12mo., 24 Engravings. Price 5s. cloth; 6s. half-bd.
).

ORIES FROM MODERN HISTORY, chronologically
d from the Death of Charlemagne to the Year 1843.
Edition. 24 Engravings. 12mo. 5s. cloth; 6s. half-
cco.

TRIMMER'S CONCISE HISTORY OF ENGLAND. New Edition, with Continuation to the Reign of Victoria and Questions for Examination, by Mrs. MILNER, Author of "Life of Dean Milner," etc. With Illustrations. Fcap. 8vo. price 5s. cl.

FIRST STEPS IN SCOTTISH HISTORY. By Miss RONWELL, Author of the "First Steps to English History," etc. With 10 Illustrations by Weigall. 4s. cloth; 4s. 6d. coloured.

OLD FRIENDS IN A NEW DRESS; or, The Fables of Esop rendered into Familiar Verse, by T. S. SHARPE. Sixth Edition, with numerous Woodcuts, 12mo. Price 3s. 6d. cloth.

BEGINNINGS OF BRITISH BIOGRAPHY; being the Lives of One Hundred Persons eminent in English History. By the Rev. I. TAYLOR. 48 Engravings. 12mo. 5s. cloth, 6s. hf.-bd.

THE JUVENILE TRAVELLERS; or, A Tour through the principal States and Kingdoms of Europe. By PRISCILLA WAKEFIELD. 18th Edition, corrected and Enlarged,. 12mo. 6s. cloth.

A FAMILY TOUR THROUGH THE BRITISH EMPIRE; containing some account of its Manufactures, Natural and Artificial Curiosities, History and Antiquities. By PRISCILLA WAKEFIELD. 15th Edition, corrected and enlarged. 12mo. 6s. cloth.

THE HISTORY OF SANDFORD AND MERTON. By THOMAS DAY, Esq. New Edition, revised. Fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d. cloth.

EVENINGS AT HOME; or, The Juvenile Budget Opened. By Dr. AIKIN and Mrs. BARBAULD. Sixteenth Edition, revised, with some additional Pieces by the Authors. With Engravings by HARVEY. Fcap. 8vo. Price 3s. 6d. cloth.

EDGEWORTH'S MORAL TALES. A New Edition, in One Volume. Fcap. 8vo. 5s. cloth.

ARITHMETIC FOR YOUNG CHILDREN, in a Series of Exercises, by H. GRANT, Esq., Author of "Drawing for Young Children," etc. New Edition. 18mo. Price 1s. 6d. cloth.

THE PRINCE OF WALES'S PRIMER. Dedicated to her Majesty Queen Victoria. New and improved Edition, with Three Hundred Engravings. The Title, Frontispiece, and Cover printed in Gold and Colours. Price 1s.

THE CHILD'S GRAMMAR. By the late Lady FENN, under the assumed name of Mrs. Lovechild. 43rd Edition. 18mo. 9d. cloth.

THE MOTHER'S GRAMMAR : a Sequel to "The Child's Grammar." Twenty-Second Edition. 18mo. price 1s. cloth.

THE ABBÉ GAULTIER'S GEOGRAPHICAL WORKS.

I. FAMILIAR GEOGRAPHY, with a concise Treatise on the Artificial Sphere. and Two coloured Maps, illustrative of the principal Geographical Terms. Thirteenth Edition. Price 3s. cloth, 16mo.

II. GEOGRAPHICAL AND HISTORICAL QUESTIONS, referring, by characteristic and distinguished marks, to the most remarkable places in the World ; with 3 small coloured Charts of the comparative heights of Mountains and lengths of Rivers. Price 3s. cloth, 16mo.

III. AN ATLAS, adapted to the Geographical Games, consisting of Eight Maps Coloured, and Seven in Outline, etc. Price 15s. hf.-bd. fol.

* For the purpose of playing the Games, a set of Counters, on which names of Kingdoms, Seas, Rivers, etc., are printed, may be had, price 6s. in a box.

The following Works are uniformly printed in 16mo., with numerous Illustrations to each, and handsomely bound in cloth.

ANECDOTES OF KINGS, selected from History ; or, Gertrude's Stories for Children. New Edition. With Engravings. 2s. 6d. plain ; 3s. 6d. coloured.

BIBLE ILLUSTRATIONS ; or, A Description of Manners and Customs peculiar to the East, and especially explanatory of the Holy Scriptures. By the Rev. B. H. DRAPER. With Illustrations. Fourth Edition. Revised by the Editor of "The Pictorial Bible." Price 4s.

THE BRITISH HISTORY BRIEFLY TOLD, and a Description of the ancient Customs, Sports, and Pastimes of the English. With full-length Portraits of the Sovereigns in their proper Costumes, and 11 other Engravings. Price 4s. 6d.

CHIT CHAT; or, Short Tales in Short Words. By a MOTHER, Author of "Always Happy." New Edition, enlarged. With 16 Engravings. Price 3s. 6d.

COSMORAMA. The Manners, Customs, and Costumes of all Nations of the World described. By J. ASPIN. New Edition, with numerous Illustrations. Price 3s. 6d. plain, and 4s. 6d. coloured.

CONVERSATIONS ON THE LIFE OF JESUS CHRIST, for the use of Children, by a MOTHER. A New Edition. With 12 Engravings, 2s. 6d. plain; 3s. 6d. coloured.

EASY LESSONS; or, Leading-Strings to Knowledge. In Three Parts. New Edition. With 8 Engravings. Price 2s. 6d. plain; 3s. 6d. coloured.

FACTS TO CORRECT FANCIES; or, Short Narratives compiled from the Biography of Remarkable Women. By a MOTHER. With Engravings. 3s. 6d. plain; 4s. 6d. coloured.

THE GARDEN; or, Frederick's Monthly Instructions for the Management and Formation of a Flower-Garden. Fourth Edition. With Engravings of the Flowers in Bloom for each Month in the Year, etc. Price 3s. 6d. plain; 6s. coloured.

INFANTINE KNOWLEDGE: a Spelling and Reading Book, on a Popular Plan. By the Author of "The Child's Grammar." With numerous Engravings. Eighth Edition. Price 2s. 6d.; or 3s. 6d. coloured.

KEY TO KNOWLEDGE; or, Things in Common Use simply and shortly Explained. By a MOTHER, Author of "Always Happy," etc. Twelfth Edition. With numerous Illustrations. Price 3s. 6d.

LITTLE LESSONS FOR LITTLE LEARNERS in words of One Syllable. By Mrs. BARWELL. Seventh Edition. With numerous Illustrations. Price 2s. 6d. plain; 3s. 6d. coloured.

MAMMA'S LESSONS for her Little Boys and Girls. With 8 Plates. Eleventh Edition. Price 2s. 6d. plain; or 3s. 6d. coloured.

THE LADDER TO LEARNING: a Collection of Fables, Original and Select, arranged progressively in words of One, Two, and Three Syllables. Edited and improved by the late Mrs. TRIMMER. With 79 Cuts. Eighteenth Edition. Price 3s. 6d.

MARMADUKE MULTIPLY'S MERRY METHOD OF MAKING MINOR MATHEMATICIANS; or, the Multiplication Table in Rhyme. With 69 Engravings. Price 4s. 6d. coloured.

THE MINE; or, Subterranean Wonders. An account of the Operations of the Miner, and the Products of his Labours. By the late Rev. ISAAC TAYLOR. Sixth Edition, with corrections and additions by Mrs. LOUDON. 45 new Woodcuts and Steel Engravings. Price 4s.

THE NATURAL HISTORY OF QUADRUPEDS. By F. SHOBERL. With numerous Engravings, by T. LANDSEER. New Edition. Price 4s. 6d.

THE NATURAL HISTORY OF BIRDS. By F. SHOBERL. With numerous Engravings, by T. LANDSEER. Price 4s.

THE OCEAN: A Description of Wonders and Important Products of the Sea. Second Edition. With Illustrations of 37 Genera of Shells, by SOWERBY, and 4 Steel, and 50 Wood Engravings. Price 4s.

PAUL PRESTON'S VOYAGES, TRAVELS, AND REMARKABLE ADVENTURES, principally in Europe. With numerous Engravings. Second Edition. Price 3s. 6d.

THE PUBLIC BUILDINGS OF LONDON & WESTMINSTER DESCRIBED. By F. SHOBERL. With 24 Steel Engravings. Price 4s. 6d.

SHORT TALES, written for Children. By DAME TRUELOVE and her Friends. A new Edition, illustrated with 20 Engravings. Price 4s. 6d.

THE SHIP: a Description of different kinds of Vessels, the Origin of Ship-building, etc., with Distinctive Flags of different Nations, and numerous illustrations. By the late Rev. ISAAC TAYLOR. Fifth Edition. Edited by M. H. BARKER, Esq., "The Old Sailor." Price 4s.

STORIES OF EDWARD AND HIS LITTLE FRIENDS. By Madame EMMA DE K——, Author of "Holly Grange." Second Edition. With 12 Illustrations on Steel. Price 3s. 6d. plain; 4s. 6d. coloured.

STORIES SELECTED FROM THE HISTORY OF FRANCE, from Clovis to the present time. With Portraits of the Sovereigns in their proper Costumes, and other Engravings. Price 4s.

Three Shillings each, Cloth.

With Frontispiece, or other Engravings.

BIBLE SCENES. By the author of "Mamma's Bible Stories." Each with 12 coloured plates.

1. HISTORY OF JOSEPH.
2. HISTORY OF OUR SAVIOUR.
3. HISTORY OF MOSES.
4. MIRACLES OF CHRIST.

THE CHAPTER OF KINGS. By Mr. COLLINS. With 38 Engravings 4s. coloured.

CLAUDINE, a Swiss Tale. By the Author of "Always Happy," &c. New Edition. With Engravings.

WILLIAM TELL AND HOFER THE TYROLESE. New Edit. With 4 Engravings. 18mo.

FRUITS OF ENTERPRISE, exhibited in the Travels of Belzoni. Twelfth Edition. 18mo.

FAMILIAR GEOGRAPHY. By the Abbé GAULTIER. With coloured Maps. Twelfth Edition. Square 16mo.

GEOGRAPHICAL AND HISTORICAL QUESTIONS. By the Abbé GAULTIER, forming a sequel to "Familiar Geography." 16mo. cloth.

THE LITTLE GRAMMARIAN; in a Series of Instructive Tales. By the Rev. W. FLETCHER. 2nd Edit. With 12 Engravings, 18mo.

THE TWIN SISTERS; or, The Advantages of Religion. By Miss SANDHAM. 22nd Edition. 18mo.

A VISIT TO GROVE COTTAGE; and THE INDIAN CABINET OPENED. New Edit. 18mo.

Half-a-Crown each, Cloth.

With Frontispiece or other Engravings.

ANECDOTES OF PETER THE GREAT, Emperor of Russia, 18mo.

ALWAYS HAPPY; or, Anecdotes of Felix and his Sister Serena. A Tale, written for her Children by a MOTHER. 13th Edition. 18mo.

CONVERSATIONS ON THE LIFE OF CHRIST. By a MOTHER. With 12 Engravings, 16mo.

COUNSELS AT HOME; with Anecdotes, Tales, etc. Two Engravings.

THE DOLL AND HER FRIENDS By the Author of "Letters from Madras."

THE DAUGHTER OF A GENIUS. By Mrs. HOFLAND. Sixth Edit.

ELLEN THE TEACHER. By Mrs. HOFLAND. New Edit. 18mo.

FUNNY LEAVES FOR THE YOUNGER BRANCHES. Col. Plates.

EMILY'S REWARD; or, The Holiday Trip to Paris. By Mrs. HOFLAND. 18mo.

HOME AMUSEMENTS; consisting of Riddles, Charades, Conundrums, Parlour Games and Forfeits. By PETER PUZZLEWELL, Esq. 16mo.

HISTORY OF A FAMILY; or, Religion our best Support.

THE LITTLE READER. With 16 Woodcuts, square.

MORAL TALES. By a FATHER. With 2 Engravings.

NURSERY FABLES, Original and Select. With 19 cuts. New Edition. 16mo.

RHYMES OF ROYALTY; with an Appendix, embracing the Principal Events in each Reign.

THE RIVAL CRUSOES: also, A VOYAGE TO NORWAY, and the FISHERMAN'S COTTAGE. By AGNES STRICKLAND. Sixth Edition. 18mo.

THE SON OF A GENIUS. A Tale for Youth. By Mrs. HOFLAND. 15th Edition, 18mo.

THE STUDENTS; or, Biography of the Grecian Philosophers. With a Frontispiece, 12mo.

SUNDAY LESSONS FOR LITTLE CHILDREN. By Mrs. BARNWELL.

THEODORE; or, The Crusaders. A Tale. By Mrs. HOFLAND. 7th Edition. With a Frontispiece

STANFORD UNIVERSITY LIBRARY

Two Books should be returned

EVERY DAY THINGS; or, Useful Knowledge respecting the principal Animal, Vegetable, and Mineral Substances in Common Use. Written for Young Persons, by a Lady. 18mo, price 2s. cloth.

LE BABILLARD: an amusing Introduction to the French Language. By a French Lady. 4th Edition. With 16 Engravings.

THE CHILD'S DUTY. Dedicated by a Mother to her Children.

DECEPTION AND FREDERICK MARSDEN, THE FAITHFUL FRIEND.

THE HISTORY OF PRINCE LEE BOO. Nineteenth Edition.

LES JEUNES NARRATEURS; or, Moral Tales in French. With a Key. By M. DE LA VOYE.

LESSONS OF WISDOM FOR YOUNG. With 12 Plates. By the Rev. W. FLETCHER.

MILL'S HISTORY OF ENGLAND with 48 Engravings. 48s.

NINA: an Icelandic Tale. Author of "Always Happy."

RHODA; or, the Excel-
lence of Charity. With 3 Engravings.

SPRING FLOWERS, AN
MONTHLY MONITOR
Easy Lessons, adapted for
Season. By Mrs. RITSON.

MRS. TRIMMER'S OLD TESTAMENT
LESSONS. 24 Engravings.

MRS. TRIMMER'S NEW
TESTAMENT LESSONS. With
Engravings.

WELCOME VISITOR;
Good Uncle; a Collection of
Original Stories. Third Edition.

16816-S





STANFORD UNIVERSITY LIBRARIES
STANFORD AUXILIARY LIBRARY
STANFORD, CALIFORNIA 94305-600
(415) 723-9201

All books may be recalled after 7 days

DATE DUE

DOC FEB 08 1995

DOC OCT 25 1996

DOC JUL 22 1997

JAN 01 2000

DEC 09 2001

Stanford University Libraries



3 6105 004 990 854

2

K55

DEC 23 1992

